

“Okay, thank you very much!” Xiao Yan nodded and took a sip of juice. He proceeded to dig into the food, but looked visibly nervous and cautious of his surroundings.

Chen Hao grinned and said, “You received two million for the fly whisk, didn’t you? Why are you still mistreating yourself like that? Piaopiao told me that you were having buns and salted vegetables when she found you.”

“I don’t dare to touch that money. If you guys want it, I can give you!” said Xiao Yan.

Chen Hao smiled and shook his head. “We don’t want your money. We just want to ask you about the fly whisk. Where did you get it? Besides, it doesn’t look like you went to the auction on your own accord.”

Xiao Yan pondered a moment, raised his head and said, “I’m sorry, but I can’t tell you guys about it. If you want the money, I’ll give you the money. I’m just doing this on someone else’s order!” Xiao Yan was so startled that he did not dare to eat any more.

“Brother, you don’t have to be so nervous!

We don't mean anything else. Let's do it this way then. I'll rephrase my question: When you received the fly whisk, was there anything else or any message that came along with it?" Chen Hao asked cautiously.

Xiao Yan hesitated for a while before he finally answered Chen Hao's question. "A friend from the South is coming!"

"Hey, what's that supposed to mean? My master is asking you something important, and yet you keep talking about irrelevant stuff!" Shen Piaopiao rebuked angrily.

"A friend from the South; did he mean by the Chen Family from the Southern Region?" Chen Hao asked with a smile.

Upon hearing that, Xiao Yan stared at Chen Hao, his eyes almost bulging out. "Dude, seeing as you know about the Chen Family from the Southern Region, is your surname Chen?" Xiao Yan became ecstatic.

"My name is Chen Hao, and I'm from the Southern Region. In fact, the reason I came here is to look for Master Ghost, the owner of the fly whisk!" Chen Hao stated.

"Oh, you're really Chen Hao!" Xiao Yan

wiped his mouth. "My savior told me that someone will come and ask me about the fly whisk soon. That person is Chen Hao. My savior also reminded me to give you a letter!"

Xiao Yan obviously knew something, but he refused to say anything because he was not sure whether he could trust Chen Hao.

"Your savior?"

"Hmm, I'm not sure whether the Master Ghost you mentioned is the exact same person as my savior. Back then, my savior saved my entire family, and he had asked me to pass this message to you. I have finally met you now!" Xiao Yan exclaimed happily.

Almost immediately, he pulled out a letter from a hidden pocket in his shirt and passed it to Chen Hao. "Here's the letter!"

Chen Hao took the letter and looked at it. The words '*To My Friend, Chen Hao*' was written on it. Chen Hao was ecstatic when he saw it. It was indeed Master Ghost's handwriting. When he opened the letter, there was a paragraph explaining everything.

It turned out that Master Ghost did come to Ji Province. In fact, he had everything planned out carefully since the day Chen Hao arrived at Dragon Mountain for the first time. After he left, Master Ghost immediately made his way to Ji Province. Master Ghost had also pointed out that his arrival in Ji Province had a direct connection with Chen Hao. In his heart, he believed that Chen Hao was the one he had been waiting for all these years. Hence, he came all the way to Ji Province to personally deliver a valuable gift to Chen Hao as a request to be the latter's servant. Although Master Ghost could predict the future, the future was not a fixed variable, and it was always subjected to change. He did not know what kind of danger lay ahead. Hence, he changed his name, and concealed his identity in order to escape his enemies who intended to kill him. At the end of his letter, Master Ghost brought up the Underground Ceremony organized by the Wan Family. He reminded Chen Hao to obtain the qualifications to participate in the Underground Ceremony, as he would benefit a great deal from everything—especially at the ceremony, which Master Ghost emphasized on

repeatedly.

“Hmm, I’m not really sure what Master Ghost is trying to convey here,” said Chen Hao. He was just as puzzled as ever after reading the letter.

Zhu, on the other hand, was reading it too.

“It’s not complicated at all, Chen Hao; it seems that you’re my master now. No, you’re my master’s master!” Zhu said.

“What do you mean? I’m going to be Master Ghost’s master?”

“Yes. Master Ghost did mention it to me several times before. He said that he has long been waiting for the one who he can rely on and serve for the rest of his life. And now, he is certain that you are the one. His journey to Ji Province this time round is to be your servant. The valuable gift he mentioned that he had prepared for you must have something to do with the Underground Ceremony. When the time comes, Chen Hao—no, I mean master, your cultivation base will surely improve by leaps and bounds!” Zhu explained.

“Nonsense! I still have a bunch of

problems I need to solve with Master Ghost's help! It's a little too early to be talking about him serving me as his master!" Chen Hao said helplessly. "Besides, I've come across several magical relics before. To be honest, Zhu, I don't think those magical relics are of much help to me!" Chen Hao continued.

"You have to finish reading the letter first. It looks like there is a Diagram of Five Elements drawn at the back of the letter..." Zhu reminded Chen Hao.

Chen Hao flipped the letter and looked at it. Indeed, there was a Diagram of Five Elements drawn on the back of the letter. Wait, it was not the Diagram of Five Elements. Chen Hao's eyelid twitched as he looked at the diagram. This was because the diagram, with uniformly arranged patterns drawn on it, were the exact same patterns of those five discs that appeared at the Energy Center within his body. However, Master Ghost did not explain much about the diagram. Chen Hao figured that Master Ghost must've thought his cultivation base remained at the same level without any improvement. Hence, Master Ghost took it upon him to search for magical relics in order to help

him improve his cultivation base. But unbeknownst to Master Ghost, Chen Hao's current cultivation base had exceeded that of a normal human's limit. Nonetheless, the diagram reminded Chen Hao of something else—Master Ghost must have known that he recovered his cultivation foundation. He also knew about the peculiar changes that affected his Energy Center recently.

"Xiao Yan!" Chen Hao kept the letter and looked at Xiao Yan, who was still eating.

"Yes, Chen Hao? What can I do for you?"

"Come to think of it, it is fate that brought us together. I have a card here. I'll ask someone to change the date on the card to today's date in a while. There's some money in it; use it well, and just think of it as a token of my appreciation!"

"Chen Hao, I don't want it!" Xiao Yan shook his head.

"Just take it!" Chen Hao insisted on giving it to him anyway.

Later on, Chen Hao went straight back to the Shen Family's house.

“Mister, you’re back!” As soon as he stepped into the house, Chen Hao was greeted by Lin Jiu and Shen Tiangang simultaneously. Both of them walked toward him.

They addressed Chen Hao as ‘Mister’ because they thought he had gone through too much change, becoming even more powerful than before. Therefore, if they continued to address him as ‘Young Master Chen’, it would be a disrespect to him. Besides, Chen Hao was fine with them addressing him as ‘Mister’.

Chen Hao had forcibly meddled with the conflict between Lin Jiu and Shen Tiangang. He had arranged for Lin Jiu to teach and guide the younger generation of the Shen Family by helping them unlock their Spiritual Roots, which was an important step in starting their journey of cultivation training. Seemingly, the result from this arrangement would also reduce Shen Tiangang’s resentment toward the Duan Family. After all, Shen Tiangang was willing to sacrifice himself for the sake of the Shen Family’s long-term survival!

“Lin Jiu, can you tell me more about the Underground Ceremony? What is it



## Chapter 747 The Underground Ceremony

about?” Chen Hao asked Lin Jiu after he took a seat.

“Yes, mister!” Lin Jiu stood politely while beginning his elaborate explanation on the Underground Ceremony and its establishment...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“In fact, the Underground Ceremony has been running for quite some time. Usually, precious resources can be found in such ceremonies!” said Lin Jiu.

“Precious resources? Are those the resources required by the Cultivators for their cultivations?” Chen Hao nodded his head in recognition.

“Yes, sir. Not only can precious resources be found, some rare magical tools might be present too. To lay people, they are just mere valuables. However, they are priceless treasures to the Cultivators.”

“Where there are resources, there will be competition. Therefore, at this time of the year, some Cultivators would always break into the city regardless of their agreement to join the fight over the resources.”

“Of course, there are lay people who have managed to obtain the magical tools. I’m not sure if you have noticed, Sir, but Cultivator families will usually back up those lay people families who manage to get hold of the magical tools, and keep them and everything else under their control!” said Lin Jiu.

After listening to him, Chen Hao nodded.

Indeed. His own family possessed magical tools. Everything looked normal and peaceful on the outside despite the fact that his family too was supported by another Chen Family.

If lay people families received a magical tool, they ran the risk of being reduced to a puppet.

“Did you go undercover into the city in order to look for the many Cultivators here with concealed identities who might be all around us?” asked Chen Hao.

“Sir, you’re right. If I don’t lie low and am discovered by other concealed Cultivators, I will definitely be ambushed and attacked by them,” said Lin Jiu.

“In this case, is the Wan Family from the Ji Province trying to provide a platform for the fighters, so that the resources can be distributed in a reasonable manner in advance through certain means?” asked Chen Hao.

“That’s right, Sir. The Underground Ceremony is similar to the Martial Arts

Ceremony. Numerous Cultivators will attend the ceremony under the disguise of wealthy businessmen or lay people. They will join the fight by joining forces with some big families.”

“According to rumours, the fighter or the family who wins the fight will be entitled to become the leader of everyone else. The excavation of the magical cave at Mount Taiwu will be led by the family who wins, and they will take a role akin to the leader of the martial arts world.”

“Has a magical cave already been found in Mount Taiwu?” asked Chen Hao.

“Yes, it has been found!”

“So what you’re saying is, the Wan Family is the organizer of the fight, but is one of the participants at the same time?” asked Chen Hao.

“Exactly. However, the organizer does not automatically become the leader. This year, I decided to just join the Duan Family in order to better examine the situation, unlike the rest of the Cultivators who have joined forces with some other large families.”

With his explanation, Chen Hao finally understood how everything went.

He thought about that letter from Master Ghost.

He supposed the reason Master Ghost was urging him to participate in the Underground Ceremony organized by the Wan Family was because he himself was interested to join.

Could the secret regarding his diaphragm be found in the magical cave in Mount Taiwu?

The more Chen Hao thought about it, the more likely it became.

Also, he finally understood the reason why Master Ghost was still lying low up until now.

As it turned out, although the Ji Province still looked calm on the outside, an unseen turbulence was in fact surging underneath the guise.

It was unknown as to how many Cultivators had blended into the city.

Since Master Ghost had already given him hints that the treasure hidden inside the magical cave would come in handy for him, Chen Hao was determined to procure it.

Although he was already a very strong fighter now with extraordinary skills and confidence, he always remembered that there would always be someone better than him ever since the incident involving the King of Nine Doors.

Because of that, Chen Hao preferred to keep a low profile.

On the other hand, his conversation with Lin Jiu had enlightened him the possibility of going undercover into a large family in order to better observe the Cultivators who were joining the fight. He could then gauge their skills before forming a plan.

“Where is the Underground Ceremony going to be held?” inquired Chen Hao after some thought.

“The Salvaged Dragon Villa in the city centre of the Ji Province. In my opinion, some cultivators might have already reached there,” answered Lin Jiu.

“Great, I will head there and take a look at the surroundings!” Chen Hao nodded.

“Sir, let me go along with you!” suggested Lin Jiu anxiously.

“It’s unnecessary. You’re too obvious a target, and you will be easily discovered by those Cultivators. I can turn myself into a lay person by using Breathholding Skill. So, just let Piaopiao go with me,” said Chen Hao.

After he finished saying that, he turned to look at Shen Tiangang beside him and said, “Mr. Shen, I need a favor from you.”

“Sir, anything you like.”

“I would like to take part in the Underground Ceremony. Please do me a favor and get a ticket for me.”

“No problem!” replied Shen Tiangang immediately.

Up until now, both Shen Tiangang and Lin Jiu were being very submissive and respectful to Chen Hao.

It was because the two of them could

sense the possibility of having a bright future by being Chen Hao's followers. What was more, they might even achieve success beyond their imaginations.

Such faith was the firmest in Lin Jiu's mind.

After giving out all the appropriate instructions, Chen Hao was ready to go to the Salvaged Dragon Villa together with Shen Piaopiao.

"Master, I received a text message from Xiao Yan asking for my help. He is waiting by the door now," said Shen Piaopiao smilingly with her phone in her hand when the two of them were ready to go.

"Really? In that case, let's meet with him!"

In fact, Chen Hao had a great impression of his student.

Everytime he looked at him, he felt as though he was staring at his old self.

*Hehe.*

At this thought, Chen Hao could not help but laugh out loud in self-mockery.



It was commonly thought that two brilliant people might possibly befriend one another, but two people having similar difficult lives would definitely be friends.

Being able to go through hardships with the company of someone having similar experiences was a very blissful experience.

Perhaps the two of them had gotten closer to each other because of that.

As soon as they walked out of the door, they saw Xiao Yan walking to and fro while checking on his phone.

Despite being extremely wealthy now, he still dressed in a very simple way.

At the sight of Chen Hao and Shen Piaopiao, Xiao Yan immediately scurried over and greeted them, "Chen Hao, Piaopiao!"

"Xiaoyan, you sent me a text asking for my help. What's the matter?" asked Shen Piaopiao.

"It's regarding my grandfather. The grave of my grandfather was built on the top of

Mount Xiaowei. However, a developer has taken over the mountain for Salvaged Dragon Villa to organize an event that is happening soon. Moreover, they are going to remove my grandfather's grave!"

"I tried to plead for leniency but I was chased out by them. I would like to ask whether Piaopiao has friends over there who could help me ask for some time to move my grandfather's grave," said Xiao Yan, his eyes welling up with tears.

"This..."

Shen Piaopiao was in a dilemma. After all, the Shen Family had long lost its former glory. They were no longer on good terms with the people from the Salvaged Dragon Villa.

"Don't worry too much. Let's head to the Salvaged Dragon Villa first, and we will come up with a solution thereafter!" suggested Chen Hao with a smile as he noticed the dilemma Shen Piaopiao was in, and Xiao Yan's state of anxiety.

## Chapter 748 Salvaged Dragon Villa



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

After reaching a consensus, the three of them made their way to Salvaged Dragon Villa.

The Shen Family used to be a prominent family in the Ji Province. However, they were brought to a decline after being sabotaged by the Duan Family.

Shen Piaopiao used to drive luxurious cars which cost at least five to six million.

Now, she was driving only a BMW 7 series.

Of course, Chen Hao was not bothered by it.

Along the journey, Shen Piaopiao briefed Chen Hao about the situation at the Salvaged Dragon Villa.

The Salvaged Dragon Villa was first built by a royal or prestigious figure in the Ming dynasty. It had a history of one thousand years up until now.

Later on, the villa was contracted by the Wan Family to develop a large-scale tourist attraction project.

Now, it was also used as the venue of the

Underground Ceremony.

Access to the villa would be restricted in one more day. Therefore, crowds had been rushing into the villa these few days.

Even the parking lots started to be slightly packed.

“Whose car is this? Who allowed you to park here?”

Just as the three of them alighted the car after it was properly parked by Shen Piaopiao, an unusual voice was heard.

A high-end Mercedes-Benz was seen parked horizontally before Shen Piaopiao’s car, from which several people got out.

The girl who led the group commented disdainfully.

However, before she could elaborate further, she was stupefied all of a sudden. Even Shen Piaopiao was stunned too.

“Li Jiaojiao?”

“Shen Piaopiao?”

Both of them uttered at the same time.

Then, Shen Piaopiao's pretty face blushed slightly. Obviously, she felt slightly awkward seeing the girl who was standing before her, who was of a similar age to her.

On the contrary, there was a hint of arrogance and excitement on Li Jiaojiao's face.

"I thought I had mistaken you for someone else. It's really you, Piaopiao. Don't you have to work today? You're actually here to have fun?" snided Li Jiaojiao with her hands crossed before her chest.

"Jiaojiao, who's she?" quizzed the rest of the group. All of them were very young, fashionable and well-dressed.

Therefore, their eyes were tinged with some contempt.

"Humph, she is sort of my cousin. Her mother is my grandmother's adopted daughter who married into the Shen Family later. Haven't you guys heard about the current situation of the Shen Family? I am surprised to see that she still has the mood to have fun. More so because she

has chosen the Salvaged Dragon Villa where only the rich can afford to stay.”

Li Jiaojiao was clearly surprised.

Cousins loved to compare among themselves.

Back then, Li Jiaojiao was always envious of Shen Piaopiao as she was much more inferior to her.

Now, she finally had the grounds to laugh at Shen Piaopiao.

“You’re too much!”

Listening to Li Jiaojiao’s mockery, Shen Piaopiao was exasperated. Nonetheless, she could not come up with anything to rebut her.

“Piaopiao, let’s go!” said Chen Hao calmly after shaking his head in resignation with a forced smile.

Shen Piaopiao nodded and was ready to leave.

“Hold on!” Li Jiaojiao called out to stop them.

“What do you want, Li Jiaojiao?” asked Shen Piaopiao.

“What do I want? What do you think? Move your pathetic car away! Where did you get the confidence to park a car which costs merely a few hundred thousand in a parking lot which costs a few hundred millions to build?” yelled Li Jiaojiao.

“Exactly. Also, you’ve actually brought a poor dude here!” chimed in a girl beside Li Jiaojiao.

At the mention of ‘a poor dude’, Chen Hao and Xiao Yan lifted their heads and looked at the girl.

“Poor dude? Gu Pan, who is the poor dude?” asked Li Jiaojiao in a loud voice.

“That’s him. He’s from my university and he’s just a loser!”

Gu Pan pointed at Xiao Yan.

As for Xiao Yan, his head was already hung low, his face reddened.

“Damn, I really can’t stand it. Shen Piaopiao, have you actually been reduced



to such a pathetic state? Are you really bringing two poor dudes to a high-end place like this villa for a trip? Why don't you just bring them to places like Fangte World or some other theme parks? If that doesn't work, just spend more money and bring them to Disney. At least it would be better than bringing them here. Also, do you even know what they are wearing?"

Li Jiaojiao and her gang burst out laughing with their mouths covered.

She didn't even bother to make sure whether Chen Hao was poor too. Judging by his looks, she was sure he could not be too rich.

At the moment, she spoke recklessly.

"Li Jiaojiao, you can humiliate me all you want. However, I am not going to let you humiliate my master!" exclaimed Shen Piaopiao furiously.

"What did you just say? Master?"

Now, Li Jiaojiao and her gang laughed even more uproariously.

"By the way, I heard from my mother that

your grandfather is not manning the business now. He is bringing you to famous mountains to find someone to teach you martial arts instead. Haha, is this man a famous master that you've just acquainted yourself with?"

Li Jiaojiao covered her mouth, trying very hard to hold her laughter in.

"Oh? In this case, this lanky and skinny man must have some amazing skills up his sleeves!"

At that moment, a burly and muscular hunk wearing sunglasses stepped forward from behind Li Jiaojiao.

Obviously, he frequented the gym.

"Buddy, I am the general manager of Shangwu Club and three-time champion of the Ji Provincial Boxing Tournament. I suppose you must be in the same line of career as me. We should shake hands!"

With that, the hunk flexed the muscles in his neck and a cracking sound was heard.

As for Xiao Yan, he was deeply shaken.

He wanted to urge Chen Hao to leave the scene as fast as possible.

In fact, he did so not because he was being a coward. It was because the group of people were way too hostile and he could not afford to offend them. In fact, he had completely forgotten about the fact that he was in fact much richer than all of them.

*"Hihihii!"*

The girls all laughed out loud at the sight of the scene.

Da Biao had always been like this. Anyone who shook hands with him would end up letting out an agonizing shriek. It didn't seem too good to humiliate Chen Hao this way. After all, he was a famous master.

As for Chen Hao, he only displayed a subtle smile without any response.

"Buddy, I just wanted to shake hands with you. Are you afraid of me? Haha!" ridiculed Da Biao.

"Buddy, to be honest, we had our eyes on this parking space first. Do you believe I

can have your car smashed into pieces just by making one phone call? Forget about parking here. Come on, let's shake hands and be friends. As soon as we become friends, I will definitely let you park your car here, and we will look for another space. Deal?"

Da Biao was worried that Chen Hao would not give in.

At the moment, he kept on pestering Chen Hao.

"Seems like things would get messy if I do not shake hands with you!"

Chen Hao displayed a harmless smile.

*"Pfft!"*

"What a fool. Doesn't he know that Da Biao is playing tricks on him?" commented the girls at the back with a laugh.

"Great!"

Chen Hao nodded.

Thereafter, the two men shook hands.

Li Jiaojiao and the girls had already taken a few steps back subconsciously and covered their ears.

In this case, they thought that Chen Hao would definitely let out a shriek as loud as a pig being slaughtered. It was way too brutal a scene.

All of them were just adorable, young girls. How could they listen to such violence?

Out of their expectations, the agonizing shriek was not heard. On the contrary, Da Biao's face was filled with redness.

He was exerting strength desperately. As for Chen Hao, he was still smiling.

"Damn!"

Da Biao's face was filled with redness and his eyes widened. He had already expended every single bit of strength he could muster from his body, but Chen Hao's hands were as hard as steel, and they would not budge!

"You have to squeeze harder!" Chen Hao cast a sideways glance at Li Jiaojiao before taunting Da Biao.

“Damn!”

Following Chen Hao’s provocation, Da Biao started to strain every single muscle in his body.

“Ahh!”

At that moment, an agonizing shriek was heard.

It came from Li Jiaojiao. Suddenly, she had covered her chest and let out an agonizing shriek.

However, Da Biao could not be bothered by it. For the sake of his ego, he straightaway held Chen Hao’s hand with both of his hands and exerted all his strength on him.

“Ahh!”

Li Jiaojiao was suffering an excruciating pain. Then, she fell to the ground in anguish...

## Chapter 749 Excruciating Pain



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“S-Stop!”

Li Jiaojiao was crying, and her face was streaked with tears.

She was rolling around on the floor.

As for Da Biao, he could not be bothered with Chen Hao anymore. At that moment, he loosened his hold on Chen Hao’s hands and turned around to face Li Jiaojiao.

Li Jiaojiao’s face was blanched. Covering her chest, she could barely contain the pain in her.

“What’s happening?”

“It’s painful! It’s so damn painful!”

As for Chen Hao, he was shaking his head with a bitter smile. Then, he directly brought Shen Piaopiao and Xiao Yan away.

“What’s happening? Why do you feel pain all of a sudden?” asked Gu Pan curiously.

“How do I know? Coincidentally, Jiaojiao started to feel pain on her chest as soon as Da Biao started to exert force.”



“F\*ck, this is weird. Damn, where are they?”

With beads of cold sweat forming on his forehead, Da Biao got up to his feet furiously.

“I’ve got it. They must have already fled so that we can’t mess with them,” added Gu Pan.

“Damn, they’re so annoying. I will find someone to smash their car now to show them that we are not just some pushovers!”

As Da Biao was talking, he fished out his phone and was ready to make a call.

“Ahh!”

Suddenly, Da Biao’s hand went frozen, and his phone fell directly to the floor.

His lifted arm was also frozen, and he could no longer move.

Also, waves of throbbing pain could be felt.

Thereafter, Da Biao fell to the ground in

extreme pain.

“Ouch!! My arm hurts!”

The whole underground parking lot was thrown into chaos.

As for Chen Hao, the three of them had already entered the villa.

“Master, will Li Jiaojiao be alright? Are you the reason behind what happened to her?” asked Shen Piaopiao.

“Yes. That’s the effect of the Transfer Skill!” explained Chen Hao.

“What do you mean, Master?”

“I’ve transferred the force exerted on me from the bulky man to Li Jiaojiao’s body!”

*“Pfft!”*

Thinking of the previous scene, Shen Piaopiao could not help but laugh out loud.

“A small punishment for them for making such offensive remarks!”

Chen Hao shook his heads with a forced

smile.

He averted his gaze to the crowded square.

“Hey! Aren’t you Chen Hao?”

At that moment, a woman’s voice was heard.

“Wan Xue, look! It’s him!”

Once again, Chen Hao bumped into several girls. *Really? Now of all times?* he thought.

Wan Xue took a glance at Chen Hao. For some unknown reason, she felt palpitations in her heart once again.

It was impossible.

If having that feeling last time was just a coincidence, what about this time? What did that mean?

Why was she having such a feeling toward an extremely mediocre man?

Wan Xue’s mind was filled with doubts, and she was slightly embarrassed.

As she was deliberating whether to step forward to greet Chen Hao, a hollering was heard somewhere out of the blue.

Everyone focused their gaze toward the source of the sound, including Chen Hao.

Somewhere in front of him, the crowd gave way to a path.

The young man he saw at the university earlier today was present again at the Salvaged Dragon Villa.

As expected, the Cultivators had all gathered at Salvaged Dragon Villa under the guise of all kinds of identities.

Li Shaozong, who was labelled as a young cultivator, was actually a Cultivator.

Moreover, he was already enlightened to be a Cultivator at the age of three.

In short, he had naturally born talent.

The level of his skills was similar to Lin Jiu who had just become a Cultivator recently.

He should be a First Tier Cultivator.

Obviously, the entire Salvaged Dragon Villa had become uproarious because of Li Shaozong's presence. In comparison to others, he was keeping a high-profile. A strong force was clearly backing him up.

"Miss Wan, the Old Master had instructed you to welcome Young Master Li!" said the elderly man beside Wan Xue respectfully.

The elderly man looked around eighty years old. He had a long beard which cascaded before his chest and a small mole on his face. He exuded a very amicable and friendly air.

After taking a glance at Chen Hao, he said that to Wan Xue.

"I've got it, Uncle Bai!"

Wan Xue nodded. After mulling it over, she gave up the idea of greeting Chen Hao.

*Sigh.* It was a long story.

As the daughter of the Wan Family, she had a life which was beyond everyone's imagination ever since she was little. The Wan Family had very prominent financial status, and they were very powerful.

Basically, there was nothing she wished but could not get, apart from the stars and the moon in the sky.

However, it would be wrong to assume that Wan Xue was the girl having the most perfect life in the world.

On the contrary, she lost the right to make decisions for her love life due to some of the rules in her family.

But Wan Xue refused to give up. As she had never been in a relationship, she was determined to have a taste of love herself one day.

Therefore, she had a prediction done on her life events by an old fortune teller she found beside a river.

According to that fortune teller, her perfect man would appear soon.

Therefore, Wan Xue treated the chance dearly. She intended to spend all her time and effort on her perfect man.

Although her heart was racing because of Chen Hao, he was obviously not her perfect man.

Today, her bestie had kept her company for the entire day, and she had been giving her lectures all day long.

Wan Xue believed she had finally found her perfect man, and that man was Li Shaozong, also known as Young Master Li.

Perhaps that special feeling could be cultivated after some interactions.

Therefore, Wan Xue decided not to greet Chen Hao. After all, the two of them belonged to two different worlds.

She nodded at Uncle Bai before heading toward Li Shaozong, who was basking in the limelight and having the time of his life.

“Young man, did you see that? You lost your chance!”

After Xiuxiu made a face, she followed Wan Xue and left.

Chen Hao scratched his head as he could not understand what Xiuxiu was talking about.

*Sigh. Forget about it. I should focus on*

*observing the Cultivators carefully.*

Of course, Chen Hao had been observing Li Shaozong from the start.

Surrounded by the crowd, Li Shaozong appeared to be lofty and indifferent.

He squinted his eyes slightly, as though the crowd around him were just some inconspicuous beings.

In fact, those people were indeed inconspicuous beings.

Inconspicuous beings were not worthy of his attention.

He could not fathom the reason why these people around him could stand living in this world despite being so inconspicuous and vulnerable.

Wasn't the world supposed to belong to the strong ones like him?

From time to time, Li Shaozong was put into a dilemma because of the thought and the sight of these people.

"Young Master Li, this is Miss Wan Xue,"



said the servant beside Li Shaozong in a soft voice at this moment.

Only then did Li Shaozong open his eyes slowly. Wan Xue, a lady as gorgeous as a fairy, appeared in his vision.

Li Shaozong's eyes brightened up slightly, whereas Wan Xue's face was somewhat blushed.

"Young Master Li, I've admired you for a long time. I am Wan Xue."

At the sight of the proud young man standing before her, a sense of admiration flashed through her eyes. With a natural and poised demeanor, she offered her hands.

Li Shaozong held her hands without any reservation.

For some unknown reason, Wan Xue's heart felt nothing although the two of them already had some form of physical contact.

What was the reason?

Chapter 750 You Are Not the One I Am Waiting for



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

No matter what, the perfect man whom Wan Xue had been waiting for more than ten years had finally appeared. Therefore, she cherished this opportunity a lot.

As the two of them were chatting, they headed toward the inside of the villa.

In the beginning, Li Shaozong was here to sightsee and also to check out the situation here.

Attracted to Wan Xue's beauty, he was more than willing to go with her.

At this moment, a hubbub of voices was heard from a spacious field a stone's throw away from them.

"What's happening?" Li Shaozong turned around and asked the servant who was following him at a distance.

"Young Master, that's the Bullfighting Arena. Some time ago, someone caught several strong bulls of mutated species from an ethnic enclave in North America and sent them here to hold a bullfight. It's a special feature of the Salvaged Dragon Villa," said the servant.

“Humph, it’s so silly. What’s so interesting about seeing animals fight? I have no idea how silly people can get in their hectic life!”

Li Shaozong shook his head and displayed a bitter smile.

But what he said made Wan Xue slightly uncomfortable.

Although Li Shaozong was not referring to her when he made that comment, and even though her social status was in fact even higher than him, she was still slightly upset by his arrogance.

With some annoyance, she said, “That might not be the case. My father told me about those mutated bulls before. They have all received some kind of power from heaven and earth, and they are all unusual. One could learn something by watching the bulls!”

“Really? I am surprised you’re interested in this. Well, I’ll watch it with you then!”

Shaking his head, Li Shaozong let out a forced laugh.

The two of them made their way to the Bullfighting Arena.

“Wan Xue!”

Xiuxiu and the rest of the girls were already having fun at the arena. At the sight of Wan Xue, she immediately invited her over.

“Wow, hi Young Master Li. I’ve only ever heard your name. Numerous times, in fact! This is my first time seeing you in person!” said Xiuxiu.

“Hi.”

Li Shaozong did not say much in return. He merely nodded in acknowledgement.

Loftiness and indifference were ingrained in him.

His reactions put Xiuxiu in slight embarrassment and unhappiness. She did not expect him to be so snobby.

Following the presence of Li Shaozong, the atmosphere in the Bullfighting Arena naturally underwent a tremendous change instantaneously. Many of the spectators

automatically made way for him.

The noise and voices also died down substantially.

Li Shaozong and Wan Xue took a seat and stared at the space in the middle.

Black bulls with golden horns on their foreheads were fighting in the arena.

After taking a glimpse at the fight, Li Shaozong closed his eyes contemptuously.

The rest of the Cultivators always thought that going into the city was a very wonderful thing.

However, they would face their own problems by the time they were in the city.

Taking himself as an example, it was miserable for him to face so many inconspicuous beings every single day.

Taking a glimpse at Li Shaozong who was arrogant and lofty, a weird feeling developed in Wan Xue deep down inside for some unknown reason.

She suspected that the fortune teller was lying to her.

Would she really fall in love with that man and see him as her perfect man?

She started to have serious doubts in her mind.

Nonetheless, she did not say anything at the moment. She chose to avert her gaze toward the arena.

At the same time, Chen Hao was walking over to the arena.

“This is the Bullfighting Arena. What’s more, the bulls look like they have all experienced some mutation. They are demonized bulls!”

Chen Hao and Shen Piaopiao were here.

Chen Hao was explaining to Shen Piaopiao about the bulls calmly as Shen Piaopiao was looking curiously at the bulls with unusual appearances.

Of course, they were standing at the outer ring to watch the fight.

“Demonized bulls? No wonder all of them look so ferocious, and their attacks so destructive! I am sure bullfights of this kind would be very interesting!”

Shen Piaopiao could not help but nod.

“Interesting? Do you think so?”

Chen Hao shook his head and let out a laugh.

“What do you think, Master?” Shen Piaopiao was puzzled.

“In my opinion, what Chen Hao meant was that it is unlikely that these bulls were willingly tamed by mankind, as they are not the usual species. Chen Hao, would any danger arise from the fight?” probed Xiao Yan who was sitting beside them.

“Xiao Yan, you’re very smart. You’re right. On the outside, the bulls are giving a performance. However, they are not the kinds that can be tamed so easily. Also, the arena is not manned by highly-skilled fighters now. As the bulls were captured and were forced to perform by humans, I’m sure they are bearing intense hatred in their minds. Danger certainly exists,” said



Chen Hao, looking worrisome.

Chen Hao was not a Good Samaritan. However, now that he had sensed imminent danger, he would feel uneasy to see so many innocent people get implicated if he did not do something to help.

“Chen Hao, what should we do?” asked Xiao Yan.

“Get the spectators to evacuate the arena!” Chen Hao spoke nonchalantly.

Of course, he fervently wished nothing dangerous would ensue.

“Let the two of us speak to the staff member,” suggested Shen Piaopiao.

After Chen Hao nodded his head in agreement, the two of them made their way to the table where the staff members were at.

Chen Hao started to observe his surroundings.

Before long, a voice blared out from the public address system.

“Everyone, please take note. The bulls here are very dangerous. Please evacuate the arena as soon as possible!” shouted Shen Piaopiao after taking hold of the microphone.

“Huh?What’s happening?”

The spectators were baffled.

“Who are you? Get away from there and don’t interrupt the fight!” shouted one of the spectators.

Most of the spectators were also unmoved.

“Wan Xue, it’s them. Aren’t they Chen Hao’s friends?”

Xiuxiu remembered the two of them.

“Yes.” Wan Xue merely nodded nonchalantly.

“Why are they making such an announcement? Are they here to look for trouble?” Xiuxiu was puzzled.

“I have no idea, but I believe the staff will handle it!” replied Wan Xue indifferently.

As expected, Shen Piaopiao and Xiao Yan were chased away by the staff members.

“Master, these people aren’t budging!”

Shen Piaopiao returned to Chen Hao, her face filled with rage.

“In that case, let me try again!” said Xiao Yan.

“It doesn’t matter. It’s too late!”

Chen Hao’s gaze got more intense.

At the moment, he was staring at the inside of a huge steel cage in the arena.

As the two of them were deep in thought, an enraged howl was heard. “Roar!”

The volume of the sound was deafening. The surrounding ground quaked tremendously.

It was as though the sky and the earth were crumbling this instant.

“Ahh!”

A lot of spectators in the arena were

screaming in shock.

After all, that roar was rather terrifying.

“What’s happening?”

Wan Xue’s face looked bleak. At that moment, she could not help but stand up with her besties and looked in the direction of the huge black cage made of steel.

“Uncle Bai, is something else being kept in that huge cage?” Wan Xue asked Uncle Bai who was beside her.

Uncle Bai’s eyelids twitched. “Yes, Miss Wan. A gigantic black bull is kept inside. The horn of that bull is white in color, and it’s in a bizarre shape. Therefore, it has never been released from its cage.”

As Uncle Bai was explaining, he put himself before Wan Xue.

“Miss Wan, something is about to happen. Let’s go now!”

Uncle Bai looked tense. It seemed like he had sensed incoming danger.

At the moment, his face was filled with

## Chapter 751 Danger

fear...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Before anyone could react—

*Boom!*

There was a sudden deafening explosion. Then, the steel cage was ruptured into pieces, and they flew all over the place at bullet speed, piercing into the surrounding spectator seat.

At this moment, the impact of the pieces was even greater than bullets.

A gust of dust and debris had been kicked up along with the explosion.

The disaster had befallen them in an instant, and the ground shook. It felt like the whole area was about to be destroyed.

“Ahhh!”

Shouts and screams of fear could be heard unceasingly, and the crowd dispersed to different directions.

When the dust finally settled, a humongous bull walked out slowly from the large cage.

Each of its steps seemed to be packed

with mighty power, and it was slow yet steady. What was special about it was that its horn was actually white.

As it walked out, a few smaller oxen followed behind it.

Moo!!

A thunderous noise pierced through the air.

This made everyone's heart beat with fear, leaving them rooted to the ground.

Even Wan Xue stared at this scene in astonishment.

No one dared to move because none of them could guarantee that he or she would not be the first one to be attacked if they moved.

"Uncle Bai..."

Wan Xue was extremely nervous.

At the same time, she looked at Li Shaozong who was sitting quietly beside.

He was still closing his eyes and resting.

Had he not noticed the scene before him?

Impossible!

Of course he had noticed it. How would he not?

However, his attitude showed what he was thinking. The creature in front of him was still a weakling, just that it was larger. It was only a farce between a larger weakling and a group of insignificant weaklings.

How ridiculous. This was beyond ridiculous!

Li Shaozong thought, *Why do such ridiculous things always happen in this world?*

“Young Master Li, this beast is attacking people!”

Noticing that he was unmoved, Wan Xue could not help but remind him.

At the same time, she held high hopes for him.

Obviously, many common people had



heard of Li Shaozong's name from the internet.

Therefore, they gradually approached Li Shaozong from behind him.

This was obviously the most safe place.

(t/n: it makes more sense that people are hiding behind him because it's safe)

Li Shaozong could not help but show a bitter smile helplessly.

“Moo!!!”

Suddenly, the white-horned demonized bull bellowed loudly at the sky and kicked both its front hooves up.

It looked like it was provoking the crowd.

Obviously, it was somehow captured earlier, and it wanted to make a triumphant comeback now. Therefore, it started to clamor for the humans to appear in its sight again.

It wanted revenge to regain its pride that was destroyed.

To his disappointment, none of the humans in front of it moved.

“Master, what should we do?”

Shen Piaopiao was also trembling in fear, and she looked at Chen Hao immediately.

Just when Chen Hao was about to answer her, a voice bellowed.

“Evil beast, don’t you dare be impudent!”

The next second, a figure leaped toward the empty space.

His action aroused the excitement and elation of the crowd on the scene.

“Oh my god. Can humans really fly?”

“Exactly! Could it be that he is one of those legendary cultivators?” someone shouted in astonishment.

The one standing on the scene was an elderly in his 60s. He was a bag of bones but he had a divine demeanor.

As soon as he appeared, Chen Hao noticed that there was an intense scent of

cultivation around him.

Obviously, he was a cultivator.

“Moo!”

When the demonized bull noticed that someone had appeared, it was puffed up with aggressiveness.

At once, it charged at the elderly.

“After I capture you, I’ll cut you up and make you food!” the elderly scoffed loudly.

Then, he attacked with his magic.

It was clear that this elderly was planning to pierce through this demonized bull with a strong sword beam.

But at this moment, a white light appeared from the horn of this demonized bull, and a swirling light shrouded the elderly.

*Boom!*

Two beams of light clashed together, and the sword beam from the elderly vanished directly.

“What?!”

Looking at the elderly, Chen Hao could sense the fear in his voice even from a far distance.

They only found out that the ability of both of them were clearly not at the same level after they fought with each other.

*Bang!*

Soon, the white light struck the chest of the elderly, and it sent him flying out and crashing onto the spectator seat.

“Ahhh!!”

At this point, everyone was truly frightened.

This strong elderly could not even withstand a single blow from it. This beast was truly a demon, a magical beast!

The demonized bull did not care about the others and just looked at the elderly who was lying on the ground in a mocking manner.

Then, it lifted its hoof and humiliated the

elderly by stepping on him.

“Mr. Mo seems to be in danger!”

At this moment, Wan Xue looked extremely nervous.

“Mr. Mo is an extremely distinguished guest of my family, and also my father’s friend. Young Master Li, do you have any idea how to defeat this demonized bull and rescue Mr. Mo?” Wan Xue asked anxiously.

“I do. To me, it’s just a weakling,” Li Shaozong opened his eyes and replied with a flat tone.

“Then please, I beg you to save Mr. Mo!” Wan Xue shouted hurriedly.

Xiuxiu and the rest also looked at Li Shaozong with expectant eyes.

Although this man was extremely arrogant, he must have a reason and qualification to be arrogant.

Therefore, everyone was placing their hopes on Li Shaozong now.

“You want me to fight a weak beast? Wan Xue, I’ve once swore to not attack the weakling because both it and him are too insignificant!”

Li Shaozong frowned.

Should he attack these weaklings?

No!

Li Shaozong was struggling internally and was tormented.

“Moo!”

At this moment, the demonized bull stomped on the elderly mercilessly, causing the elderly to spurt out a mouthful of blood.

It was obviously provoking people with its actions, as if asking the question, *Who else dares challenge me?*

“Young Master Li, saving a life is more meritorious than doing any other things. Please, I beg you to save Mr. Mo! Otherwise, he will definitely be killed by that demon!”

Wan Xue was so worried that her eyes were brimming with tears.

“Alright, Wan Xue. I will make an exception because you asked me to. For the sake of you, I’ll finish off this weakling today!” Li Shaozong gave a faint smile.

“Young Master Li, thank you!”

Wan Xue nodded firmly.

“Oh my god! The young cultivator, Li Shaozong, will be fighting!”

“I must record this scene today. It turns out that the rumor that has been going on in the past is true. This world is not that simple!”

Everyone was thrown into an uproar.

At this moment, Li Shaozong leaped up to the sky.

When he landed on the ground again, one of his hands was tucked in his pocket, and his back was facing the demonized bull.

“Wow!!”

Everyone on the scene was screaming.

Despite having a slight distaste for Li Shaozong because of his attitude, Wan Xue, Xiuxiu and the other girls were awe-struck by his actions now, causing them to stare at him in stupefaction.

“Moo!”

As expected, this demonized bull was provoking them, so when it saw that Li Shaozong was approaching, it casually kicked the elderly to a side as it had lost interest in him. Then, it sized up Li Shaozong while bellowing at him in a provoking manner.

“Beast, you can either kill yourself, or I will kill you. But once I attack, you will be in tremendous torture!” said Li Shaozong with his eyes closed, his hand still in his pocket.

“Moo!!!”

The demonized bull seemed to understand human language as it was enraged at once.

Its hair stood on end like sharp needles.



Chapter 752 I Shall Attack Then

Then, it charged at Li Shaozong at a high speed.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The demonized bull approached him, causing all the people at the scene to gasp in apprehension.

They were all waiting for the young cultivator, Li Shaozong, to respond because they were curious as to how he would get rid of this demonized bull.

To everyone's astonishment, Li Shaozong was still unmoved at this moment.

Instead, he put one of his hands in his pocket and closed his eyes.

Such a terrifying demonized bull was insignificant in his eyes!

"It's here!"

In a *loudboom*, the horn of the demonized bull moved, and a white light shot out.

The dust which was kicked up seemed to devour everything in sight!

Many people were tossed away in the gust of force, and even more people began to wail in pain.

This made Wan Xue alarmed.

Chen Hao was calmly observing this scene as well because he was perplexed.

He saw Li Shaozong before, and knew that he was endowed with talents.

At such a young age, he was already a First Tier Cultivator. He almost had a cultivation base that was similar to Lin Jiu.

That was truly rare.

What Chen Hao could not understand was, the previous person was also a First Tier Cultivator, and both of them had a similar level of ability.

But how could Li Shaozong remain so composed? He must have some other tricks up his sleeve.

Otherwise, he would definitely not be able to remain unperturbed in such a chaotic situation.

The eyelids of Chen Hao twitched lightly as he continued to observe Li Shaozong.

On the other hand, Li Shaozong sensed a large presence from behind him.

At once, he opened his eyes abruptly because this force had locked him in place, and it was a few times stronger than him.

“How is this possible?!”

He was suddenly overwhelmed with fear.

“How can this beast be so strong?”

Only now did Li Shaozong put his guard up.

With all his might, he turned back to block the attack by using his Qi.

However, that beam of white light enlarged continuously in front of him!

It seemed like it had an unstoppable might.

*Boom!*

Li Shaozong was struck instantly.

*Fizz!*

A roaring boom sliced through the air.

The arms of Li Shaozong that he used to block the attack looked like a huge boiler that had exploded. They were shrouded in steam and were sizzling like hot oil.

His sleeves also instantly disintegrated into powder.

*Pfft!*

Li Shaozong spurted a mouthful of blood and flew backward.

On both of his arms, red veins lined them like earthworms.

“That was unbelievably strong!”

Li Shaozong panted vigorously.

At this moment, he finally began to properly acknowledge this demonic beast.

“Master once said that there is a kind of demonic beast which exists in this world. They gained intelligence by chance through the spirit of Heaven and Earth. Thus, they became crafty. At the same time, they are able to develop some unusual abilities in their bodies. Since unusual means demonic, they became

demonic beasts. Nonetheless, when they face cultivators, they're actually vulnerable."

"But now, this is another situation which Master mentioned before. When this kind of demonic beast evolves to a certain level where its ability has reached the level of a cultivator, it will be extraordinarily strong in combat. But this situation is extremely rare!"

"And this demonic beast has obviously evolved to a standard where it can cultivate, which means it has become a spirit beast!"

Li Shaozong was panic-stricken.

He underestimated his enemy far too much.

With just that single blow from just now, the Feather which he used to protect his body immediately shattered.

Even so, he was also severely injured internally.

If he was struck with another blow, his ending would be even worse than the

previous cultivator.

*Run!*

Li Shaozong planned inwardly.

However, the demonized bull seemed to sense that he was planning to flee, so it attacked again with all its might at once.

“Thunder Blast!”

Li Shaozong's pupils enlarged in panic.

At once, he took out a round pearl from his shirt and hurled it toward the demonized bull.

As soon as the round pearl was tossed out, it grew bigger and was covered with purple lightning.

*Rumble!*

It enveloped the demonized bull and lightning struck it, accompanied with claps of thunder.

Using this opportunity, Li Shaozong channeled his strength to his legs, and fled directly from the air.

“Young Master Li escaped!”

“Even Young Master Li is not its match!”

“Ahhhh!”

Everyone on the scene was overwhelmed with fear and started to run helter-skelter.

At that moment, countless people were victims of the stampede.

“Things are getting out of control. Miss, we must run now!”

Uncle Bai blocked Wan Xue protectively.

Wan Xue nodded firmly.

At the same time, she was utterly disappointed.

She did not expect that the one she admired would just abandon her and flee for his life.

But it was too late to escape now.

Everyone was flustered and started to push each other.



Soon, Wan Xue was pushed to the ground by someone before she tumbled down the spectator seats.

"Ahh! Xue!" Xiuxiu and the rest shouted and screamed anxiously.

However, the crowd was in a stampede, so they could not even go to her and pull her to safety even if they tried!

Meanwhile, the demonized bull that was struck by the Thunder Formation was finally free from the dissipating formation around it.

"Moo!"

It bellowed at the sky, venting the resentment of being tricked by Li Shaozong just now.

The torment in its body caused its eyes to become blood red instantly and its urge to kill grew even more intense.

Its first target was Wan Xue who was the nearest to it.

"You horrible humans! Die!" Unexpectedly, this demonized bull could speak human

language.

Its voice was sonorous and it was heading toward Wan Xue.

At this moment, Wan Xue was completely struck with fear. Her feet were glued on the floor, at a loss for what to do.

Uncle Bai and Xiuxiu burst out crying in anxiety.

“No!”

Staggering, Wan Xue got up from the floor and started to retreat in one direction.

But the demonized bull did not care and continued to amble toward her.

At this moment, Wan Xue reached the edge of the stage. This side of the stage was almost empty as the spectators here had fled.

Only Chen Hao and Shen Piaopiao stood here.

Wan Xue raised her head and looked at Chen Hao, pleading for his help.

But Chen Hao did not move.

On the contrary, Shen Piaopiao who was sharp and deft came rushing down to her and pulled her up the stage.

Right then, Uncle Bai and Xiuxiu finally rushed over and shielded her behind them.

“Moo!”

Surprisingly, when everyone thought that the demonized bull was about to attack, it stood in place without moving an inch.

This was because it noticed a person, and this person was extraordinarily strong.

It felt that if it took another step forward, it would be completely smashed into pieces.

Yes. With another step forward, it would die.

This feeling was too vivid.

Just because of that, the demonized bull stared at this person with apprehension.

And this person was none other than Chen Hao.

It stared for a long time.

“Moo!”

It suddenly bellowed and jumped off the stage before running away along with the smaller oxen.

That was right. It fled!

Soon, it vanished in the dust.

“What? Did it just leave?” Xiuxiu gasped in disbelief.

Others might not know, but she felt that she almost died just now!

Wan Xue felt lucky to have survived.

She then glanced at Chen Hao who did not do anything the whole time, and felt a stab of hate in her heart.

Just now when she was in danger, this person did not even try to save her.

After that, she looked at Shen Piaopiao and nodded as a gesture of gratitude.

“Thank you for helping me just now. If it wasn't for you, I would have been killed by

that demonized bull!”

“You don’t need to thank me, Miss Wan Xue. If you really wished to thank someone, you should thank my—”

“Alright, Piaopiao. It’s quite late now. We still need to run some errands for Xiao Yan. Let’s go,” Chen Hao said in a flat tone.

He did not want to invite trouble, neither did he want to expose his identity.

If he wished to, he could have just lightly blown a mouthful of air and the soul of that demonized bull just now would immediately dissolve.

However, he did not want to do that...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

After that, Chen Hao left with Shen Piaopiao.

Watching Chen Hao's back as he was leaving, Wan Xue experienced palpitations in her heart again.

It might be mere a coincidence if it had happened to her only once or twice. However, was it still a coincidence if it happened to her for the third time?

It was illogical if her perfect man turned out to be this ordinary man before her instead of Young Master Li.

Wan Xue was in a dilemma.

"This man is unusual!" commented Uncle Bai suddenly in a solemn tone.

"Huh? Uncle Bai, what do you mean?" asked Wan Xue in shock. The fact that Uncle Bai was a highly-skilled fighter was known to Wan Xue. However, he had yet to enter the realm of Cultivation.

"Didn't you notice something about him just now?" asked Uncle Bai grimly while watching Chen Hao's back with a stern face.

“What was there to notice?”

“That demonized bull was very hostile and aggressive. Even Young Master Li and Cultivator Mo could not fight that bull. Just now, it could have killed everyone, including you, Miss Wan. Your life was directly threatened. However, at the most crucial moment, the demonized bull stopped in its tracks!” explained Uncle Bai.

“Exactly, Wan Xue. Just now, you didn’t manage to see it in time. Not only did the demonized bull stop moving, it even looked like it had caught sight of something frightening!” added Xiuxiu.

Wan Xue’s heart was filled with even more shock and doubt.

“What you guys are saying is, the demonized bull ran away because it was afraid of this guy named Chen Hao? That’s why we managed to survive?” asked Wan Xue inquisitively.

How could that be possible? Chen Hao looked just like any other ordinary guy.

In fact, in the beginning, when she thought Chen Hao was her true love as predicted

by the fortune teller, she looked down on him.

After all, all girls had a certain expectation of their perfect man.

This was especially so for Wan Xue as the fortune teller had painted a very rosy picture for her.

When there was such a large discrepancy between her expectations and reality, it was normal for her to be slightly upset.

Naturally, she was not interested in him.

Obviously, Chen Hao was a disappointment for her.

Therefore, Wan Xue was instinctively repulsed by the idea of Chen Hao being her perfect man.

“I still find it hard to believe that he scared the demonized bull away. I think there must be some other reason...”

She continued, “However, I should be thankful for the girl’s effort earlier. If it wasn’t for her, I might not have survived!” said Wan Xue indifferently while blushing



slightly.

At the same time, her interest toward Chen Hao was piqued.

She just refused to admit it.

As for Uncle Bai, he said nothing else other than the fact that he might have mistaken it.

Obviously, people from the Wan Family had already heard about the incident. Highly-skilled fighters from the family were sent out to protect Wan Xue and also trace the location of the demonized bull.

As the Underground Ceremony was just around the corner, the members of the Wan Family were being extra vigilant.

As for Chen Hao, he returned to the Shen Family's place after he left the Salvaged Dragon Villa.

Just as he arrived, he caught sight of a group of contemptuous-looking people leaving the Shen Family's residence.

The person who was sending them off was Shen Tiangang. His wrinkled face was

filled with awkwardness.

After some questioning, it was revealed that the group of people earlier consisted of the members in the Wan Family's management team.

Shen Tiangang was assigned the task of getting a hold of a ticket to the Underground Ceremony by Chen Hao.

Therefore, he was very serious in carrying out this task. He purposely invited people from the Wan Family over to check on some information.

However, people from the Wan Family treated the Shen Family with disdain. Following that, it was certain that they would not help with getting the ticket.

That was what led to the scene Chen Hao witnessed just now.

Without the ticket, Chen Hao believed he could still barge into the ceremony with his own devices.

However, that was totally unnecessary.

The lesson he learnt from various past

experiences was the importance of keeping a low-profile.

He would never be reckless and rash anymore.

“Mr. Chen, I’m so sorry that I can’t even accomplish such a simple task that you assigned to me!”

Shen Tiangang’s face was filled with self-reproach.

“Uncle Shen, you don’t have to apologize. Seeing the current situation, joining the Underground Ceremony as representees of the Shen Family would hardly work. I’m thinking of bringing Lin Jiu and joining forces with another prominent family. This would be much more convenient!” said Chen Hao.

“Sir, are you saying that we should join forces with the Wan Family? Now that the Duan Family has already been destroyed by you, the Wan Family is the largest among the suitable families left in Ji Province. On top of that, they are the organizers of the ceremony!” said Lin Jiu who was next to Chen Hao.

“Yes, that is my intention. Lin Jiu, do you know the master of the Wan Family?” asked Chen Hao.

“I don’t know him. On the surface, the Wan Family might seem like just a prominent family. However, it seems like they do have the support of a Cultivator family. Many lone Cultivators wouldn’t be bold enough to offend people from the Wan Family as they are afraid of the Cultivator family backing them. Of course, there are numerous highly-skilled fighters who joined the Wan Family because of that too. There are around four to five First Tier Cultivators like us who had joined the Wan Family. According to rumors, even some Third Tier Cultivators had joined them!” explained Lin Jiu.

“I’ve got it!” Chen Hao nodded his head.

As expected by him, he could not afford to underestimate the forces behind some of the families.

The Salvaged Dragon Villa was crowded with many highly-skilled Cultivators as per what Lin Jiu had mentioned before. It seemed like the Underground Ceremony would be a very lively event.

At that moment, a luxurious car pulled to a stop in front of the Shen Family's house.

An elderly man alighted from the luxurious car.

"It's him!"

Shen Piaopiao could not help but exclaim.

The elderly man was the one she had seen earlier. He was Uncle Bai, the one who was standing beside Wan Xue.

"My name is Bai Zizai. I was instructed by Miss Wan to invite Miss Shen and Mr. Tan to Miss Wan's birthday dinner party at the Wan Family's residence tonight."

After he finished speaking, he handed them two invitation cards.

"Huh? Is she the daughter of the Wan Family?" asked Shen Piaopiao in shock.

Uncle Bai nodded his head and answered, "Yes. Miss Wan had a narrow escape earlier today thanks to your efforts! Therefore, please do attend the birthday party tonight!"

Chen Hao took a look at the invitation cards in his hands.

At that moment, Lin Jiu whispered in Chen Hao's ear, "Sir, we got everything we need without any effort! Wan Xue is Wan Yaozong's most beloved daughter. If she is inviting you to attend her birthday party, you no longer have to worry about getting the ticket!"

Chen Hao nodded his head.

Although he was puzzled as to why Wan Xue would invite him out of the blue, he would still make the trip to the Wan Family's place personally.

This was great.

On one hand, he could get to know Wan Xue's motive of inviting him.

On the other hand, he could utilize this opportunity to get himself a ticket.

"Well, Uncle Bai, please do me a favor and convey my message to Miss Wan Xue and say that I will be there tonight!"

Chen Hao nodded his head and smiled.

## Chapter 754 Invitation to the Birthday Party

After Uncle Bai had left, Lin Jiu intended to carry on his training with the disciples of the Shen Family.

At that moment, Chen Hao called out his name. "Lin Jiu, please don't go first. I have some questions for you," he said..

"Sir, what's the matter?" asked Lin Jiu in bewilderment.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chen Hao's mind was occupied by the incident regarding the demonized bull just now.

He explained everything that happened at the Salvaged Dragon Villa to Lin Jiu.

There were some demonized creatures that Chen Hao had never seen before.

Especially demonized creatures who possessed magical skills.

Chen Hao's knowledge in this area was confined to his understanding of the Soul Possessing Skill.

As dusk was approaching, Chen Hao had to rush to attend Wan Xue's birthday party.

Therefore, he brought Lin Jiu with him and so that they could talk along the journey.

As it turned out, other than the scarce numbers of Cultivators, rare demonized creatures existed in this world as well.

However, most of them stayed underground or in a burrow.

They could hardly be seen by ordinary



people.

Even if some managed to witness such creatures, they would end up getting killed.

Therefore, information about the demonised creatures was scant.

The demonized creatures were categorized into different stages by their skills too.

Any demonized creature who managed to develop vital energy in its body could be addressed as a Cultivator.

However, achieving such a state was an extremely arduous task for a demonized creature. Of course, if they managed to develop such a skill, they would be much stronger than humans at the same stage.

A human First Tier Cultivator suffered a crushing defeat almost every time they bumped into a demonized creature of the same stage.

After listening to Lin Jiu's explanation, Chen Hao roughly understood the concept.

No wonder Li Shaozong and Uncle Mo had

underestimated the demonized bull's skills when they observed the energy in it.

Both of them were unable to fight back the aggressive attacks of the demonized bull after merely one round of fighting.

Obviously, this was the reason behind it.

After that, Chen Hao chatted about matters regarding the Wan Family with Lin Jiu.

At the same time, as dusk approached, bright lights and decorations adorned the courtyard of the Wan Family's house.

This was because today was Wan Xue's birthday.

"Wan Xue, you look really beautiful today!"

"Wan Xue, happy birthday!"

Many wealthy girls and boys in the Ji Province brought presents along to wish her.

Of course, a lot of rich young masters had other motives, and that was to show off their good looks and superiority in front of

Wan Xue.

After all, one would have a bright future being the son-in-law of the Wan Family.

However, Wan Xue was just responding to them with courtesy. No matter how handsome they were, she was not interested.

Especially, her heart would not be captured by them.

“Wan Xue, you look rather preoccupied today!” Xiuxiu could not help but ask as she noticed Wan Xue’s lackadaisical attitude when she was greeting the guests.

“I-I’m not!”

Wan Xue’s pretty face blushed. However, she could barely contain the disappointment on her face.

“*Humph*, I’m not convinced. Let me guess... Are you disappointed because Li Shaozong left you alone in danger earlier today? Also, he knows today is your birthday. Do you think he’ll be here tonight? He should at least come here to give you an exp

lanation, right?” guessed Xiuxiu.

“W-What nonsense are you talking about?!”

Wan Xue got anxious just like a little bunny which just got its tail stepped on.

“Hahaha, is my guess spot-on? I know a lot more other stuff!”

“What else do you know?” asked Wan Xue in an exasperated tone.

“That is, if Li Shaozong were to come tonight and give you a satisfactory explanation, you will definitely forgive him although he left you alone in such a crucial moment. According to my understanding of your personality, once you set your eyes on a man, you will love him no matter how he treats you.”

“However, I have to remind you, Wan Xue. I don't really like Li Shaozong's personality. He's too arrogant. Also, if the two of you are going to be in a relationship in the future, I'm sure it's because he's eyeing the resources exclusively owned by your family. This might sound unpleasant to you, but as your bestie, I still have to say it!” said Xiuxiu.

Wan Xue slightly knitted her brows together. However, she still held Xiuxiu's hands in gratitude and nodded her head in acknowledgement.

"So... What about Chen Hao? Since you've already chosen Li Shaozong as your perfect man, why did you invite Chen Hao over?" asked Xiuxiu with a smile.

Wan Xue thought deeply for a while before answering, "For some unknown reason, I am very curious about Chen Hao, and it's not just because of the incident that happened earlier today. So, I just want to meet and interact with him in order to gauge his personality. At first, I had the idea of encouraging the two of you to become a couple, haha. However, I gave up on that idea later on. After all, Chen Hao and us are of different worlds. I'm just treating him with a meal as a token of gratitude for what they did for me today!"

After taking a deep breath, Wan Xue chuckled.

"What a nasty girl you are!*Humph*, are you going to just throw guys whom you are uninterested in to me like trash? I'm not going to accept that!*Humph!*"

Xiuxiu and Wan Xue started to mess around with each other.

As they were busy chatting, Xiuxiu pointed to someone in front of them.

“Wan Xue, look, Chen Hao is here!” exclaimed Xiuxiu.

At that moment, Wan Xue lifted her eyes and looked in the direction of the entrance.

She saw Chen Hao heading toward her with a present.

Once again, her heart started pounding fast without any reason.

“Miss Wan Xue, thanks for inviting me. Happy birthday!” said Chen Hao with a smile.

“Thank you! Also, thanks for saving my life at the Salvaged Dragon Villa earlier today. Please help yourself to drinks tonight!”

Although Wan Xue did not have a favorable opinion of Chen Hao, she could not help but stare at him because of the pounding in her heart every time she saw him.

She was unsure whether such a response meant that she had fallen in love with him.

“I will!” Chen Hao nodded his head.

The two of them exchanged a glance.

At that moment, fireworks of all variants of colors suddenly lit up the sky. It was so extravagant that it covered the entire sky of Ji Province.

“Wow!” shouted many of the guests.

Toward the end of the fireworks display, a line of characters were formed in the sky: “Wan Xue, happy birthday!”

The characters formed a scintillating sight in the sky.

Wan Xue was deeply moved.

What followed next was even more surprising.

At that moment, a red banner floated downward from the sky and slowly landed in front of Wan Xue.

*Bam!*

The red banner exploded into countless colorful ribbons in front of Wan Xue.

As the ribbons slowly dispersed, a round stage appeared on the ground.

On top of the stage stood the long-haired Li Shaozong who was sporting a tuxedo. He stood with one hand tucked in his trouser pocket.

The scene was magical and romantic.

The atmosphere of the whole party instantly became energetic and lively.

All the guests were in high spirits.

As for Wan Xue, she was extremely surprised and deeply moved.

It was as though she had just witnessed the emergence of a hero.

The man who matched the description of a hero in her mind.

Li Shaozong's eyes remained shut. It was as though he was enjoying the cheers from the guests.



## Chapter 755 How Young Master Li Makes His Entrance

To him, other than eating and sleeping, lowly peasants were only capable of one thing, and that was to cheer for an outstanding man like him.

It was only after some time did Li Shaozong slowly open his eyes.

He opened his eyes only partially.

He once made a pledge that he would never fully open his eyes unless he encountered an opponent as strong as him.

It was because he did not want his vision to be contaminated by the sight of such peasants...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

*Young Master Li is so dashing. If only he could be my boyfriend for just one day. I would have no more regrets in my life!*  
lamented some girls deep down inside.

“Wan Xue, I know you may have misunderstood my departure that day. That was because I never expected you would encounter such danger later. At first, I intended to use myself as bait to lure the demonized bull away from the arena in order to rescue everyone else!” said Li Shaozong calmly.

“I know,” spoke Wan Xue.

Indeed, how could she harbor such despicable thoughts about him? When Li Shaozong left the arena, she had yet to fall off the stage.

Therefore, he had no idea she was in danger.

After listening to Young Master Li’s explanation, Wan Xue’s heart was greatly relieved.

Naturally, Wan Xue and Li Shaozong became the focus of the entire event.

Chen Hao and the rest of the guests were naturally neglected.

As the birthday party went on, a middle-aged man slowly made his way toward the courtyard.

As he watched Wan Xue and Li Shaozong who were standing right next to each other from afar, the middle-aged man could not help but smile in satisfaction.

“Old Master!” greeted Uncle Bai in a soft voice when he was right behind the middle-aged man.

His eyes were brimming with respect toward the middle-aged man.

This middle-aged man was none other than the master of the Wan Family, Wan Yaozong.

“Yes. How’s Wan Xue and Li Shaozong? Is Li Shaozong really her perfect man as predicted by the fortune teller?” asked Wan Yaozong after taking a deep breath.

It was obvious that Wan Yaozong, too, trusted the fortune teller a great deal.

Therefore, he was deeply concerned about the future of his daughter at the moment.

“This...”

Uncle Bai was deep in thought.

“Just say it.”

Wan Yaozong put both of his hands behind him.

“Based on my observations from various perspectives, Young Master Li indeed fulfills several characteristics mentioned by the fortune teller that day. He possesses extraordinary skills which cannot be achieved by ordinary people and he is amazingly good in martial arts. He also comes from a prominent family!”

As soon as Wan Yaozong listened to this, he broke into a blissful smile once again.

“However, there’s something contrary to what was said by the fortune teller. According to him, Miss Wan is supposed to feel a deadly attraction at first sight of that man. But Miss Wan doesn’t have much deep feelings toward Li Shaozong. On the other hand, she actually

experienced such feelings toward another man who is just a nobody!” Uncle Bai reported frankly.

“A nobody?” Wan Yaozong could not help but frown.

“Is he the one who was at the Salvaged Dragon Villa this afternoon; the one who Wan Xue had invited over here who goes by the name of Chen Hao?”

Obviously, Wan Yaozong never thought of this.

Comparing both of them, no doubt he preferred Li Shaozong to be his son-in-law.

“Yes, it’s him!” said Uncle Bai.

*“Humph, what a bastard. How could someone like him be the son-in-law of the Wan Family? It’s outrageous!”*

At the thought of such possibility, Wan Yaozong was distressed.

After all, several variations of dramatic stories of rich young ladies who fell in love with a nobody and broke ties with their families in the end could be found in every

era of Huaxia's history.

He would never allow such a thing to ever happen to the Wan Family.

“Old Master, don't be angry and please listen to me first. Based on what I have observed, Chen Hao is an unusual man! I can sense that he is not just any other ordinary guy. As he could be Miss Wan's suitor, would you like to meet him and observe him further before making a decision?” advised Uncle Bai immediately.

Wan Yaozong took a deep breath and calmed his emotions.

“Well, invite him over later. I would like to see how extraordinary he is!”

Although Wan Yaozong appeared to agree, deep down he had already made his decision.

“The Old Master is here!” Just as the birthday party reached its peak, one of the servants made the announcement.

Wan Xue lifted her eyes and saw that her father had arrived.

“Dad!”

“Uncle Wan!”

All the guests stood up to pay their respects.

He was the master of the Wan Family, Wan Yaozong.

Chen Hao, too, got up to his feet and took a glance at him.

“Uncle Wan, my father asked me to greet you on behalf of him!”

Unlike his usual self, Li Shaozong stood up too.

Ignoring everyone else, Wan Shaozong happily made his way toward Li Shaozong.

“Shaozong, you’re getting more and more impressive. I hope you’ll show your skills and shine during the Underground Ceremony this time!”

Wan Yaozong patted Li Shaozong’s shoulders heavily.

After they exchanged pleasantries, the rest

of the guys introduced themselves too.

However, Wan Yaozong did not treat them with the same level of passion as he did with Li Shaozong.

“Dad, let me introduce Chen Hao to you. He saved my life this afternoon. This is his friend, Shen Piaopiao.”

Wan Xue noticed Chen Hao did not introduce himself. The rest of the guys might have seemed too outstanding compared to him.

In that instant, Wan Xue started to sympathize with Chen Hao.

*Indeed, he does not belong to the same world as us. He has his own circle of friends in his own world.*

*Was inviting him to my birthday party a good thing or a bad thing?*

As Wan Xue sympathized with Chen Hao, she took the initiative to introduce him to her father.

To Wan Yaozong, such a move on Wan Xue’s part seemed like her attempt to



please Chen Hao.

At that moment, he could not help but feel enraged.

“I see, you’re Chen Hao!” said Wan Yaozong nonchalantly. At the same time, scorn momentarily flashed in his eyes.

“Where do you stay now? What members do you have in your family? Also, what are you capable of?” Wan Yaozong bombarded Chen Hao with questions.

“Dad, what’re you doing?”

Wan Xue was deeply shaken.

*What happened to Dad?*

At that moment, all the guests turned to look at Chen Hao.

Shen Piaopiao could sense Wan Yaozong’s hostility toward Chen Hao in his attitude.

Moreover, it was her Master who had saved Wan Xue.

In the end, Wan Xue ended up treating Li Shaozong, who was beaten by the

demonized bull, with such respect.

She was very annoyed.

At that moment, she spoke up. "My master is a distinguished guest of my family. He has many talents, so it depends on which one you would like to witness!" answered Shen Piaopiao coldly.

*Gasp!*

Everyone was stunned by her rebuttal.

"Hehe, your family? Which family do you come from?" As angry as he was, Wan Yaozong retorted with a chuckle.

"Shen family of the Ji Province!"

Shen Piaopiao was a tough girl.

With that, several members of the management team walked over to Wan Yaozong and whispered something in his ear.

Wan Yaozong nodded his head and continued with a condescending smile, "I see, you're Shen Tiangang's granddaughter. Well, your family tried to

get a ticket to the Underground Ceremony this afternoon but was rejected, is that so?”

It never occurred to Shen Piaopiao that Wan Yaozong would actually speak in this way.

At that moment, she became anxious.

“Did you save my daughter and attend this party just for the sake of the ticket?” asked Wan Yaozong with a subtle grin.

“What did you say?!”

Shen Piaopiao got extremely angry over what he said.

How could a famous master of a family be this hostile to someone?

Wan Xue also never thought that her father, who was usually solemn and courteous, would speak in such a manner.

As the stalemate went on, Wan Yaozong’s sneer broke the silence, “Hehe, Piaopiao, you shouldn’t be too upset, I’m just kidding! Since you say that Chen Hao is a talented guy, I certainly admire talented

people the most!”

As he was talking, he turned and instructed Uncle Bai, “Someone please bring him to the backyard, I have some questions for him!”

As soon as he finished saying that, he cast an icy glance at Chen Hao before leaving the scene with both of his hands placed behind his back.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Nobody knew why Wan Yaozong wanted to meet this kid of unknown origins.

However, from his attitude, one could see the extreme dislike he held toward this youth as clear as day.

Hence, most of them were relieved, for it was according to their speculations.

Wan Yaozong was a patriarchal man by nature, and he regularly carried himself in a dignified manner. If some were to discuss his shortcomings though, he would probably fall short in how he treated his own sons and daughters.

He would definitely want someone who could match his daughter well in terms of family status, but unfortunately, there was only one outstanding person—Li Shaozong, who could possibly be good enough for his daughter.

Hence, when a hindrance arose, he had no choice but to get rid of it for the sake of his daughter.

“C’mon, state your terms!”

Chen Hao was led by an old man to the

lake in the backyard.

“Terms?”

Chen Hao couldn't help but turn his head to look at Wan Yaozong.

“That's right, I know you have a motive for getting close to my daughter. You certainly have your own reasons, whether it is the admission ticket that you want or money, both are fine, so state your conditions!”

Wan Yaozong looked into the distance with his hands placed behind his back.

Obviously, he didn't care to pay attention to Chen Hao at all.

“I understand now. You're implying that whatever I've done was solely for the purpose of getting close to your daughter, Wan Xue. You believe that I either have improper purposes or that I am not a suitable person for Wan Xue, which is why you are asking me to state my terms so that I would leave Wan Xue?!” Chen Hao couldn't help but asked the question with a bitter smile on his face.

“That's right, you're smarter than I thought.

It is not my intention to use force on you, so if you value your future, don't let any strange ideas get into your head. Otherwise, you might be the cause of your own setbacks in life. There's no need for you to keep on with your fantasies with Shao Zong around, so let's cut to the chase—what do you want?"

Wan Yaozong thought to himself, *This young man is quite straightforward.*

"Haha... I really don't understand how you came to such a conclusion. I've never coveted whatever things you have. After all, there is nothing of value in the entire Wan Family of yours. I came here to attend the birthday banquet as the Wan Family's esteemed guest in order to help you people get into the Underground Festival. Looks like I've thought too highly of myself." Chen Hao shook his head with a bitter smile.

It felt like this Wan Yaozong had targeted him because he was afraid that he would pursue his daughter!

"You are a clever person, so you should understand that you've bitten off more than you can chew this time with whatever

things you've done up until now!"

Wan Yaozong finally turned his head back to Chen Hao and looked at him.

He heard from Uncle Bai that this person was somewhat extraordinary, so out of curiosity, Wan Yaozong decided to meet Chen Hao for himself. Regrettably, it proved to be such a disappointment, for he couldn't have been a more common young man, and an extremely narcissistic young man to boot.

It would certainly be hard for this person to flourish even in the business trade.

Wan Yaozong had decided not to waste any more time with this kid.

"Alright, I believe it's best for us to be direct. Simply let my housekeeper know if there's anything that you want, then make yourself disappear from Ji Province as soon as possible, lest you make me meet up with you again to waste more of my time!"

Without waiting for Chen Hao to respond, Wan Yaozong raised his arm to wave in annoyance and left the backyard



immediately.

“Wan Yaozong unexpectedly turns out to be quite an interesting person...” Chen Hao evaluated him as such while looking at the arrogant Wan Yaozong.

At the same time, he thought in his heart, *Do I really want to attend the Underground Festival that badly? If this is how I'm going to get that admission ticket, I want no part in it.*

Fighting his way into the Underground Festival would probably be the worst out of all plans.

Chen Hao returned with a helpless smile, and he did not let Shen Piaopiao and the rest continue sitting there idly.

The three of them left the place immediately after he exchanged a few words with Wan Xue.

“Xue, why did they leave? Did Uncle Wan say something to them?” Xiuxiu asked carefully.

“Perhaps. Who knows?” said Wan Xue.

After giving it some thought, she gave up the idea of chasing after Chen Hao to find out what had happened.

*Perhaps Chen Hao's departure was for the best!*

Besides, when Shen Piaopiao heard about Wan Yaozong's arrogant attitude from Lin Jiu on the way back, she was also angered, but she had nowhere to vent her fury.

Lin Jiu wanted to make matters clear with Wan Yaozong, but he was stopped by Chen Hao; it seemed that the matter regarding the admission ticket was not an option anymore.

Chen Hao wasn't worried; he was confident that things would turn out alright in the end. If needed, he believed that he could simply fight his way into the Ceremony with his current abilities.

"Huh? Halt the car!"

Suddenly, Chen Hao opened his originally shut eyes and made Shen Piaopiao stop the car from his seat in the back.

“Master, what is it?”

Shen Piaopiao was startled.

Chen Hao spread out his spiritual powers to assess the situation, then he said, “We’ve been targeted by someone, and that person is not too far away from us!”

“What? Could it be Wan Yaozong? That bastard, he actually sent someone to assassinate us!” Shen Piaopiao roared.

“I don’t think so. The spiritual aura of this person is really strong! When I surveyed the Wan Family just now, there seemed to be nobody with such a powerful spiritual aura!” said Chen Hao as he tried to concentrate.

“Mister, let me stay back to help you!” offered Lin Jiu.

“No need. Escort Piaopiao back first, I want to see for myself who exactly this person is!”

With that, Chen Hao disappeared from the car without waiting for both of them to respond.

*Rustle!*

It was during nightfall by the riverside of the moat that protected the city of Ji Province.

The forest that surrounded it was dense; the leaves were being lightly stepped on above the tall trees of the forest, which produced the sounds of a series of light footsteps.

Strangely, the only thing one could see were the falling leaves that were stepped on, yet even the shadow of the person stepping on them could not be seen, let alone the actual person.

*Crunch! Crunch!*

Chen Hao held his hands behind his back as he leisurely made his way over while stepping on the leaves.

*Whoosh!*

Suddenly, a leaf as swift as a laser was shot directly at Chen Hao, which he managed to dodge by turning sideways.

*Boom!*

It immediately blew up a tree with a diameter that required three people to hug it.

The cultivation base of this man was obviously very strong.

“Hahaha...”

Immediately following that, a ghostly laughter erupted from all around him; it was eerie and very unsettling.

“I’m already here, so stop laughing. How about showing yourself?” Chen Hao asked calmly.

Just now, this mysterious person had deliberately released his spiritual powers to target and lure Chen Hao in, thus making the latter curious enough to come to have a look at who this person was and to find out what he was trying to do; that was why he had walked over patiently.

“Hahahaha...”

The only reply he got was that horrid hollow laugh; it sounded malicious and very creepy.

Then, a tornado spun from the ground with great momentum following the laughter.

“Are you not done yet?” Chen Hao was quite irritated.

“Hahahaha... The youths really live up to their reputation. Don’t you even have a tiny bit of patience?”

That hair-raising laughter sounded out once more, although it was accompanied by a voice this time.

Chen Hao frowned as he looked straight ahead; he really had had enough of this.

In the treetops ahead, he saw a black-robed, white-haired old man; much like a bat in the night, he nimbly landed himself on a tree branch.

Naturally, when he caught sight of Chen Hao, he threw his head back and burst into laughter once more.

The laughter echoed endlessly within the whole forest...

## Chapter 757 Being Followed



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“May I know who you are?” asked Chen Hao. He couldn’t help staring at the man when he looked up and saw the latter’s wicked expression.

The man emanated the aura of a cultivator, and his cultivation base appeared to be much higher than Lin Jiu, prompting Chen Hao to pay him some attention.

In fact, Chen Hao had sensed a cultivator’s presence nearby as soon as he left the Wan Family’s premise, but he decided to keep silent as long as the man did not show himself. After all, many cultivators were joining the Underground Ceremony, and this man might simply be one of them.

It was only until just now when the man released his vital energy to lure Chen Hao over that Chen Hao decided to find out what the man had up his sleeve.

“Hahahaha... Little did I expect to find such a gifted young lad today. You’re much stronger than that Li Shaozong. Luck must be on my side!”

Instead of answering Chen Hao’s question, the elder laughed incessantly.



His laughter frustrated Chen Hao, who asked as he began to lose his patience, “Who are you exactly?”

“Hahahaha... My daunting voice could quake the Earth. Listen carefully, young lad, before you die. I’m Xiao Cangsheng, the cultivator who quakes the Earth with my laughter! Hahaha...” The elder introduced himself before raising his head and laughing again, but this time, his laughter stirred up billows of dust that rolled around them at once.

“Sorry, but I don’t know you,” replied Chen Hao while shaking his head.

“Hmm?” Xiao Cangsheng finally stopped laughing and glared at Chen Hao with an angry face. “Well, young lad, you sure are bolder than I took you for. For every single cultivator on Earth—”

Having lost his patience, Chen Hao cut Xiao Cangsheng off before the latter could finish his sentence. “Alright, that’s enough. Since you said ‘before you die’ just now, do you mean that you lured me over to kill me?”

Xiao Cangsheng was infuriated by Chen

Hao's proud demeanor; he had always been both deeply revered and feared by every cultivator whenever they met him, yet this young lad showed him such blatant disrespect.*ce very soon*

With that in mind, he held his anger inside him and sneered, "That's smart of you, though of course, it's also foolish of you to stay this composed because of your ignorance regarding the existence in front of you that is on the level of a demon king. Since you haven't heard of me, I might as well shed some light on you before you die shortly! Hahaha..."

With that, he let out a deafening laugh that shook the earth, rupturing the surrounding trees at once while causing the river to churn turbulently; it was as if an explosion had happened.

"Sh\*t, he's laughing again!" Chen Hao was almost driven mad by the elder's laughter; if it weren't for the intimidating aura emanating from him, Chen Hao might have even assumed that the elder was an escapee from a psychiatric hospital!

"I, Xiao Cangsheng, have joined the ranks of the cultivators since my early years. I

have been cultivating by feeding on one's vital energy and lifeblood. It can thus be said that I'm many cultivators' nightmare, and now I'll be your nightmare too, of course... Hahaha!" said Xiao Cangsheng while staring at Chen Hao with a greedy and malicious smile on his face.

"I get it now," said Chen Hao as he understood it at last. "Since you cultivate by feeding on the vital energy and lifeblood of others, knowing that many cultivators are joining the Underground Ceremony, I suppose you must have been lurking in the shadows, then you target cultivators who are alone and feed on their vital energy and lifeblood. Am I right about that?"

"What a clever boy you are. To be honest, my target was Li Shaozong, not you. But after a while, I found that your natural gift and the purity of your lifeblood is so extraordinary that he can't hold a candle to you. You're the *crème de la crème*—my cultivation base shall improve tremendously after I feed on your vital energy and lifeblood!" Xiao Cangsheng laughed smugly again before continuing, "No worries though, little boy. I am not a cold-blooded person, so I shall stupefy you with my laughter before feeding on you.

After all, a stupefied man doesn't feel any pain!"

"Wait a minute—" said Chen Hao immediately.

However, before Chen Hao could finish his sentence, Xiao Cangsheng lifted his head and laughed suddenly. This time, his laughter was evidently more intense than before. "Hahahaha!!!!"

*Boom! Boom! Boom!*

The river erupted as if explosives had been planted in advance, while the ground surrounding them quaked forcefully, ripping the trees apart; the entire forest instantly echoed with Xiao Cangsheng's laughter, which would shake anyone's soul.

After a while, Xiao Cangsheng, who had his arms wide open, ceased laughing contentedly, ready to feed on the food before him.

In the next second, however, his whole body shook at once.

He had assumed his Roaring Laughter Technique would stupefy the young lad

with its ferocity, yet after their surroundings had fallen dead silent, the young lad was still standing perfectly fine before him with his hands in his pockets!

“How could you...?” He was in disbelief.

“Please hold your laugh for now, Master Xiao Cangsheng. May I ask—” Chen Hao stared at him helplessly; he then attempted to voice his question again.

“Hahaha!”

However, Xiao Cangsheng raised his head and laughed again, this time with much stronger intensity than before.

“This man is f\*cking crazy!” Chen Hao was really enraged. Without another word, he casted a spell between his fingers and flicked it toward Xiao Cangsheng, sending out a fast-moving beam of light that enveloped Xiao Cangsheng in an instant.

*Bam!*

Xiao Cangsheng’s laughter was stopped abruptly under the powerful beam of light.

It was already too late when he came to

his senses and attempted to ward off the blow. With a loud bang, the beam of light hit Xiao Cangsheng and shot him down from the tree. After landing on the ground with a thump, Xiao Cangsheng looked at Chen Hao again, this time with a much more terrified expression.

“W-What a strong attack!” He was taken aback by Chen Hao’s strength.

In fact, Chen Hao had used merely less than one-thousandth of his strength since he struck for the sole purpose of interrupting Xiao Cangsheng. He then hastened to stop Xiao Cangsheng from laughing again by asking curiously, “Please wait a minute. May I know if your constant laughing just now is some sort of technique similar to the Lion Roar Technique?”

“Yes it is!” Xiao Cangsheng clutched his chest while looking at Chen Hao up and down in fear.

“I see. No wonder you were constantly laughing foolishly like a lunatic. I didn’t realize that you were trying to stupefy me with your laughter.” Chen Hao nodded his head as though he had understood. Then,

he looked at Xiao Cangsheng again and asked, "By the way, which tier are you in the cultivation world?"

"I am a Third Tier Cultivator, and I am known as the Laughing Cultivator. Which tier are you in then?" asked Xiao Cangsheng warily.

The single blow just now was powerful enough to show that the young lad before him was a strong cultivator, whose skills were not the slightest bit weaker than his. Furthermore, his calm and relaxed demeanor made Xiao Cangsheng grow more fearful of him.

"I have no idea, to be honest. But since you're a Third Tier Cultivator, you might as well be one of the masters within the ranks of the cultivators, aren't you?" asked Chen Hao curiously.

"M-Might as well be?" Xiao Cangsheng's heart was thumping wildly at Chen Hao's words; of course he was a master within the ranks of the cultivators. Otherwise, why would the Laughing Cultivator be well-known as the other cultivators' nightmare?

But who was this young man anyway?

Xiao Cangsheng couldn't shake off the feeling that there was something way off about Chen Hao. Even so, he could never accept the notion of fleeing the scene, especially since the person in front of him was such a young brat.

Chen Hao was still absorbed in thought about what Lin Jiu had told him of the Third Tier Cultivators being the most powerful among the cultivators, when Xiao Cangsheng suddenly had his face cloaked in a veil of darkness and his eyes turned fiery red. In hopes of catching Chen Hao unprepared, Xiao Cangsheng bellowed and charged immediately toward Chen Hao again...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Xiao Cangsheng's face was hideous. *No way! I have been undefeated all my life, so how could it be possible that I can't handle such a young suckling brat? That's impossible!*

He then stretched out his arm toward Chen Hao, his fingernails instantly extending into five long, black claws as he bellowed, "Die now!"

His attack was vicious, yet Chen Hao simply shook his head and gave a wry laugh. "That's boring," said Chen Hao. He then pointed at Xiao Cangsheng casually, shooting out a beam of golden light to counter Xiao Cangsheng's attack.

Both the golden and the dark beams of light instantly exploded with a loud bang as soon as they collided. The next second, Xiao Cangsheng was flying backward uncontrollably, like a kite with its thread broken; his mouth was gushing blood while the clothes covering his chest were ripped to shreds from the impact.

Struggling to hold back the excruciating pain all over his body, he gaped at Chen Hao in disbelief. "H-How could this even be possible?" he growled.

He was deeply shaken by the seemingly casual blow from Chen Hao, which contained a multitude of forces that were strong enough to destroy both heaven and earth!

“What was the technique you used just now?” Chen Hao looked at him with a thin smile before continuing, “You know what? I have sworn to spare no one who tries to kill me or threatens me, no matter what. Whoever does that will die a terrible death!”

“What? Please spare me, sir! Please show me mercy!” Upon hearing Chen Hao’s words, Xiao Cangsheng kowtowed repeatedly with tears all over his wrinkled face.

He had reached the stage of cultivation where merely a handful could reach, thus making him one of the top cultivators of the world; he had also gained a long life that others could never enjoy.

Therefore, as he faced the threat of death, he had the same kind of thoughts that people with his achievements would always have. *I mustn't die like this after having been through so many hardships to achieve such stature!*

Xiao Cangsheng was deeply regretful for his actions just now. How he wished he had never messed with such a fearsome being!

“Hehe... I may be no saint, but I am not a cruel person either. Well, I’ll give you a chance to survive. Here’s one minute for you. You’d better convince me why I should not kill you in as few words as possible.” Chen Hao stared at him with a smile.

“W-Well... Well...” Xiao Cangsheng rolled his eyes about, desperate to say something, but his mind went completely blank.

“Time’s running out!” reminded Chen Hao.

“I-I... Goodbye!!!” Xiao Cangsheng suddenly raised his head and with a wave of his long sleeves, sent clouds of dust rolling toward Chen Hao, which dispersed and vanished at one meter away from their target.

It was precisely at this opportunity that Xiao Cangsheng escaped through the ground, vanishing without a trace.

Chen Hao couldn't help but shake his head. "It's too bad that you seem to have missed your only chance to survive. You can't escape my spiritual sense as long as you're still within a few hundred miles radius from me!"

He then pinpointed Xiao Cangsheng's position accurately using a bit of his spiritual sense. Just as he made a hand sign to cast a spell to kill Xiao Cangsheng, he suddenly heard the trees shaking in the forest some distance away.

"Help! Please help us!"

It was a young man carrying a wounded girl on his back, shouting for help as he ran.

Both of them were blood-stained and clearly injured severely; the girl was in an unconscious state.

As it happened, the cries of help saved Xiao Changsheng's life indirectly, for Chen Hao's attention was now turned toward the young man and the girl running in his direction.

As for Xiao Cangsheng, he would have

been dead by now if Chen Hao had wanted him to die. The way Chen Hao saw it, it was nothing to be bothered about.

In a blink of an eye, the young man was here. He immediately fell to the ground with a thud, apparently weak from physical exhaustion. Yet, as he was falling down, the young man was still shielding the girl he was carrying with all his might.

Chen Hao's eyebrows couldn't help but twitch slightly at the sight of them.

"Please, sir! Please help us by making a phone call!" the young man shouted at Chen Hao, who was standing nearby. Then, he noticed the girl's faint breathing and started shouting desperately, "Mei! Mei, don't sleep just yet!"

Chen Hao saw the girl's face under the moonlight as well. For some reason, her eyes looked strikingly similar to Tongxin's at first glance, which made his heart skip a beat.

"They're right ahead of us!" Just then, someone's yelling voices were heard, followed by a group of seven or eight people who approached and surrounded

the scene.

All seven or eight of them looked burly and formidable. To Chen Hao's surprise, all of them—including the young man—had Inner Energy flowing in them, which was proof that they were all master practitioners of Inner Energy.

"It looks like you can't run away anymore, Qin Yong! Now what, are you going back with us like a good boy, or do you prefer to be beaten into a cripple before we carry you back?" sneered the man who looked like their leader. Then, he added, "As for your dear sister Qin Mei... Ho! What a pity! Hahaha! It looks like she's dying. Tell you what, I don't mind calling myself a pervert. Even if your sister is really dead, I can still have some fun with her while she's still warm! Hahaha!"

All the seven men raised their heads and burst into laughter at his words.

"You bunch of bastards!" Qin Yong, the young man, clenched his teeth and glared at them with fury.

"Qin Yong, you know what to do if you don't want your sister to become my

plaything, don't you?" said the group's leader as he walked slowly toward Qin Yong.

Qin Yong continued shielding his sister as though he was ready to give his life for her. With great difficulty, he dragged himself slowly and stood in front of his sister, ready to get into a fight at any time.

Chen Hao, who witnessed everything from one side, couldn't help but feel his blood boiling upon listening to the man's words. It was perhaps because the girl's eyes looked so similar to Tongxin that Chen Hao felt that it was Tongxin whom they were talking about when they were speaking of the girl. He walked slowly toward them with a deep frown on his face.

Only then did the seven men notice Chen Hao's presence. "Huh? Who are you, you brat?"

"D\*mn, it seems someone had let his manhood out! Get out of here unless you want to get into trouble!" cursed one of the men icily while pointing at Chen Hao.

Chen Hao ignored all of them as he walked

over to the unconscious girl instead; her arms, chest and abdomen were bleeding profusely from knife wounds.

“If you were a few more minutes late, then not even a deity would be able to save your sister!” said Chen Hao.

“What?” Qin Yong’s eyes reddened in an instant. As much of a man he was, he couldn’t stop his tears from gushing down his face.

“Worry not, because you’re lucky to have met me!” said Chen Hao while flicking lightly at several acupoints on Qin Mei’s body.

As soon as he did that, her wounds immediately stopped bleeding and blood gushed back to her pale face.

Only then did Chen Hao turn sideways and look at the few people in front of him. He asked, “All of you are Inner Energy practitioners, aren’t you? Why are you out here killing people out of feud instead of focusing on your cultivation?”

“Ho, it seems like this d\*mn loser knows a lot! You’re right. We’re indeed Inner Energy



practitioners, so consider yourself really lucky to die in our hands!" sneered the men in turn.

"Inner Energy practitioners with proper cultivation can hurt their enemies just by using flower petals and leaves they've plucked, but you people obviously still have a long way to go!" said Chen Hao. Then, he continued, "Do you believe that I can do that?"

With that, a green willow leaf fluttered onto Chen Hao's fingertips, as though it had fallen from the tree due to the strong vibrations brought about by his voice!

The seven men finally showed anger on their faces. "Just who on earth are you, brat? Who do you think you are to be able to hurt us with flower petals and leaves?"

"Take a close look then!"

Chen Hao flicked his fingers slightly, sending the willow leaf floating slowly into the air.

The seven men raised their heads and laughed upon watching this scene. "F\*ck, is this fool trying to make us laugh?"

## Chapter 759 Plucking Flowers and Leaves

Qin Yong could not figure out what tricks Chen Hao had up his sleeves as well. He was worried for Chen Hao, as these seven men were not to be trifled with!

But in the next instant, everyone widened their eyes in bewilderment...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The group of people was initially laughing out loud when they saw Chen Hao shooting out a mere willow leaf that floated in the air.

But in the next moment, they widened their eyes instantly. The willow leaf suddenly produced a golden halo in the air while getting larger and larger, until it finally transformed into a humongous leaf blade following a loud bang; its chilling and horrifying murderous aura enveloped everyone in an instant!

“What?” cried the seven men with their eyes wide open.

They tried to flee, but it was too late, for the golden halo soon swept through their necks with a few slashes, chopping their heads off from their shoulders with their eyes still wide open in horror!

“Aaahh!” screamed Qin Yong in fright. He was so terrified that he kept gulping out of fear, because these seven men were the best among the master practitioners, yet the young man chopped their heads off with a single blow! Qin Yong would never believe this had he not witnessed the scene with his own eyes.

This was obviously the work of a skillful master!

Scared as he was, Qin Yong couldn't help but bow deeply to Chen Hao with his heart full of gratitude. "Thank you, master, for saving our lives!"

"Turn around and close your eyes while I heal your sister's wounds," instructed Chen Hao flatly without saying anything more. Those seven Inner Energy practitioners were mere jokes for him—he didn't even consider them worthy of his attention.

Qin Yong turned around obediently; he did not know how this master was going to heal his sister, but it was obvious that the latter's skills were well beyond his comprehension.

Chen Hao then helped heal Qin Mei's wounds by secretly opening his Divine Eye.

After treating the pair of siblings, he was ready to leave, as he did not intend to stay any longer for what he regarded as a trivial episode.

Just then, Qin Yong trotted to him and bowed again. "Please wait a minute,

master. May I ask your name, so that my family—the Qin Family—can try our best to repay your kindness in the future?”

This man before him was a divine being, an out-of-this-world master who only existed in legends! Even a fool would never let go of the chance to get to know such a divine being, let alone Qin Yong.

“Never mind about my name, nor do I need any repayment from you and your family.” Qin Hao shook his head before adding, “Anyway, since I can see that all of you are Inner Energy practitioners, the Qin Family that you mentioned must be a Hidden Tribe as well, am I right? Oh, and by the way, are you joining the Underground Ceremony as well?”

He asked the question since that was the only possible explanation he could think of.

Qin Yong nodded vigorously at his words. “You’re right, master. The Qin Family is indeed a Hidden Tribe. We used to manage the underground forces within the city of Ji Province but we were forced out of Ji Province after our family had fallen from grace. It used to be us, the Qin Family, who

were in charge of organizing such Underground Ceremonies. Who would have expected the Qin Family to end up having to enter the ceremony with a ticket after less than 20 years?”

He then looked at Chen Hao and asked, “Are you joining the Underground Ceremony as well, master? May I ask if you’re some family’s guest or...?”

“I am not anyone’s guest. To be honest with you, I am indeed here to join the Underground Ceremony, but unfortunately, I couldn’t get myself an entrance ticket until now.” Chen Hao smiled faintly.

“Huh? How could that be possible? With your prowess...” Qin Yong couldn’t believe Chen Hao’s reply.

As far as he knew, every single family would crave to make a connection with a master as soon as they knew of his existence, especially a master as divinely as the one before him who had just saved his and his sister’s lives.

These families would even fight with one another over affiliating themselves to such a master, for they could thus strengthen

themselves by obtaining many treasures and having a say in controlling various assets. Moreover, a master would be able to protect them in many ways and, above all, permanently establish their status as an untouchable clan that would prosper for generation upon generation!

The way Qin Yong saw it, a skillful master like Chen Hao must have countless families affiliated to him, but little did he expect Chen Hao to have none!

Suddenly, Qin Yong knelt down with a thud. "Master, in that case, may I make a request to you?"

"Huh?" Chen Hao looked at him curiously.

"Master, since you possess such great prowess and have saved my sister and my life, I beg you to become a protector of the Qin Family and our family's distinguished guest!"

The Qin Family was forced out of the city of Ji Province despite its status as a Hidden Tribe precisely because it lacked a protector.

However, Qin Yong knew very well that

there were a few people on Earth who had outranked the Inner Energy practitioners; any family that had such a person as their protector would have their powers enhanced by leaps and bounds.

Judging by the abilities shown by Chen Hao just now, Qin Yong instantly realized that this man was a person far beyond the ranks of the Inner Energy practitioners—a man who could be the future of the Qin Family!

“Distinguished guest?” Chen Hao frowned.

“It means the Qin Family will follow your lead as long as you become our protector!” pleaded Qin Yong.

Chen Hao immediately got what Qin Yong meant. He remembered Lin Jiu, whom he had thought to have lowered himself by staying with the Duan Family until Lin Jiu told him that he was, in fact, the Duan Family’s protector. *Well, that was before I killed the entire Duan Family,* thought Chen Hao to himself.

It was obvious that the Qin Family wanted him to protect them. Chen Hao was not really interested in such matters himself,



but to obtain an entrance ticket, he would definitely need the help of a family; by joining the family, he would be able to give himself a good disguise without interfering with the business that he needed to settle. It would be killing two birds with one stone if he agreed to Qin Yong's request.

"Okay," said Chen Hao in agreement. He nodded when the thought occurred to him. Of course, the main reason for him agreeing to Qin Yong's plea was that he was impressed by the young man's determination in protecting his sister.

Excited, Qin Yong soon made a call to his family. While they were waiting for his family, Qin Yong then told Chen Hao the full story.

It turned out that Qin Yong brought his sister along to discuss some matters on this day when the group of assassins appeared. As for who sent them, Qin Yong was not sure, but he had a rough idea who that would be.

That would be none other than the Wan Family, the current ruler of the city of Ji Province that chased the Qin Family out 20 years ago. They were able to do this

because they had a protector to back them up, a protector whom no one dared to mess with.

Soon, over ten cars arrived at the scene, all of them from the Qin Family of the Hidden Tribes.

Chen Hao decided to follow Qin Yong this time since he thought he had to show some commitment after agreeing to Qin Yong's request of being the Qin Family's protector. After all, Lin Jiu should have left while escorting Piaopiao by now, and there weren't any other matters for him to settle if he went back.

They then arrived at a mansion where the Qin Family were residing temporarily. As soon as the car stopped, a middle-aged woman ran anxiously toward them, asking, "Yong, Mei, are both of you alright?"

This woman was none other than Madam Qin, Qin Yong's mother.

Meanwhile, there was also a middle-aged man standing at the entrance, his face full of anxiety. Behind him stood a few elders, as well as some other middle-aged men and youngsters. It was obvious that they

## Chapter 760 Master Chen

were all the members of the Qin Family.

“Mom, Dad, we’re fine. Also, it’s all thanks to Master Chen saving our lives, or I wouldn’t be able to return alive to see you again!” said Qin Yong emotionally.

“Oh? Master Chen?” The middle-aged man was surprised. Along with a few elders, they turned to look at Chen Hao in astonishment...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Upon seeing the man his son was referring to, Qin Xuanfeng was intrigued by the man's youthful looks; his son referred to Chen Hao as 'Master Chen', yet the latter looked completely ordinary in every way. Could his son be mistaken?

Despite what he thought, he shook hands with Chen Hao in a friendly gesture to express his gratitude. Unsurprisingly, after a few exchanges of words, it was only natural for him as an elder to begin looking down on Chen Hao.

After enjoying a meal together, Qin Xuanfeng and the rest took Chen Hao on a tour of the Qin Family household when the topic of conversation turned to the Storm Calming Rock in front of them. "Hehe, Chen Hao, this is the Storm Calming Rock that I've told you just now. This is the hardest rock across heaven and earth, and I bring it with me wherever I stay!"

Qin Xuanfeng began calling Chen Hao by his name instead of addressing him as 'Master Chen'; the same went for the few elders in the Qin Family, who called Chen Hao by his name too.

This made Qin Yong, who was

accompanying them, anxious. So, he kept shooting glances at his father to tip him off that this was gravely disrespectful to Chen Hao.

However, Qin Xuanfeng turned a deaf ear at his son's reminder and, in self-absorption, began to recount the origin of the Storm Calming Rock without Chen Hao asking.

According to legend, the Storm Calming Rock was a giant rock sitting bare at the peak of Mount Taiwu that had taken up the Essence of the Sun and Moon for a long time. Perhaps due to the rock possessing a unique aura, it had often been struck by lightning, yet it remained undamaged after having been hit by lightning so frequently. Since then, the rock was called the Storm Calming Rock.

After he finished recounting the story, Qin Xuanfeng turned to Chen Hao and said proudly, "What do you think, Chen Hao? This giant rock in my possession is truly of great value, isn't it?"

The few remaining elders smiled in response, thinking that there was no way for a naive young brat like him to recognize

such a heavenly magic treasure.

Upon listening to Qin Xuanfeng's words, Chen Hao couldn't help but give a wry laugh and shook his head. "The rock indeed seems to be of indescribable value."

"Haha, but your expression seems to tell that you don't quite believe the story, Chen Hao. Since my son had mentioned that you possess great abilities, why don't you let us, the Qin Family, have a look?" suggested Qin Xuanfeng without thinking.

"He's right, Chen Hao. Why don't you try breaking open this Storm Calming Rock, which is said to be unbreakable? It would be an eye-opener for us!" joked some of the elders in response, though there were evident traces of scorn in their mocking voices.

Chen Hao sensed the hidden meaning behind their words, but he could understand their feelings. It was only natural for Qin Xuanfeng and the other elders of the Qin Family to be unwilling to let him become the Qin Family's protector and follow his lead for generations. After all, all he did was to save the lives of Qin

Yong and his sister before he agreed to Qin Yong's request.

Their reluctance was evident, as they did not mention anything about him being their family's protector during the dinner.

Chen Hao replied flatly, "The Storm Calming Rock is indeed the hardest substance across heaven and earth. It has the quality of being indestructible and even lightning and cannons couldn't scar it. That's because after absorbing the Essence of the Sun and Moon for a long period of time, the rock had gained spiritual energy and become a spiritual rock."

"Haha, judging by what you said, Chen Hao, do you mean that anything that has spiritual energy, or in other words, spiritual items, would become indestructible?" retorted Qin Xuanfeng in a slightly resentful tone as he couldn't understand a single bit of what Chen Hao had said.

"Let me put it this way—the Storm Calming Rock is indestructible because a spiritual item must be dealt with using Spiritual Energy of Heaven and Earth. Therefore, your Inner Energy and the energy from

ordinary metals won't bring any harm to this spiritual rock!" explained Chen Hao.

"I get what you mean now, Chen Hao. Are you mocking us for having mediocre abilities?" joked one of the elders to the others while looking at Chen Hao with a bitter smile.

His message was clear—he was warning Chen Hao to behave himself and stop being boastful!

Qin Yong could sense the hidden meaning behind his great-uncle's words. Panicked, he said hastily, "Granduncle, that was not what Master Chen meant..."

Chen Hao said as well, "Indeed, that was not what I meant... I hope you don't misunderstand."

Upon hearing his words, Qin Xuanfeng and the elders' faces relaxed somewhat, but they were totally unprepared for what Chen Hao said next.

Chen Hao said flatly, "What I meant was that all of you are not fit for breaking the spiritual rock with your abilities. It isn't about your abilities being mediocre or not,



but there is a world of insurmountable differences between your abilities and the ability required to break open the rock.”

“How could you!” All the members of the Qin Family widened their eyes upon hearing Chen Hao’s words, their faces full of anger.

Qin Xuanfeng’s expression turned grim as well. “Are you implying that you can break open this Storm Calming Rock, Chen Hao? Let us see for ourselves if that’s the case!”

The rest of the members gritted their teeth while Qin Xuanfeng spoke.

“That’s for sure. Besides, what’s so unusual about breaking open this Storm Calming Rock?” Chen Hao shook his head and put on a wry smile while looking at them.

He then continued, “The Storm Calming Rock is resistant to ordinary lightning because similar to lightning, a product of nature, this rock is invulnerable toward lightning as it is a spiritual item born from nature itself. But, if a spell with power greater than that of lightning is used, then the Storm Calming Rock will surely be

shattered into pieces.”

“Hmph. What a boastful young brat! Who are you to talk nonsense about spells?” rebuked one of the elders immediately as he could no longer stand Chen Hao’s proud attitude.

Qin Xuanfeng did not stop him, for it was apparent that the elder spoke his mind as well.

“Look closely then.” Chen Hao smiled faintly.

Following that, he immediately made a hand sign while reciting a spell in his mind, producing a cloud of light on his fingertips.

Countless light blue thunders could be seen criss-crossing each other within the cloud of light. The scene made everyone gasp in shock; they immediately stepped back before Chen Hao flipped the thunderous cloud toward the sky in the next moment.

Just then, the sky above them turned black and violent in an instant, with lightning flashing and thunder rolling. The wind howled, blowing so violently that it

seemed to be capable of tearing the corners of anybody's lips instantly.

"What?!" Everyone panicked while staring at Chen Hao in disbelief and deep terror.

*Pow!*

Right after that, a loud explosion was heard as if the sky was tearing apart, sending chills down everyone's spines. A bolt of huge lightning flashed; it was colorful instead of blue, yet its splendid colors made everyone feel nothing else but deep horror.

*Ka-pow!* The bolt of lightning then hit the Storm Calming Rock directly, producing a loud exploding sound while sending clouds of smoke billowing and rubble flying everywhere!

With that, the Storm Calming Rock was shattered with a single blow!

Then, with a few changes in Chen Hao's hand gestures, the wildly changing weather in their surrounding area gradually returned to normal, and the night sky returned to its usual silence as if nothing had happened.

## Chapter 761 You're Indeed Out of This World

Meanwhile, all the members of the Qin Family stood frozen on the spot without being able to speak or even breathe, as though their acupoints had been sealed.

After a long silence, all the members of the Qin Family, including the elders, knelt down at once under Qin Xuanfeng's lead, their knees hitting the floor with louds thuds.

"Master Chen, you're indeed out of this world!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Just when the Qin Family were kneeling before Chen Hao, a young man was standing in front of a middle-aged man in a study room; they had come to the Li family's residence to join the ceremony.

"Shaozong, how are you getting along with the Wan Family's daughter?" asked the middle-aged man.

"Father, everything is under my control. Wan Xue is head over heels for me. It won't be a problem for me to make her mine!" answered Li Shaozong, smiling faintly.

"Haha, that's good to hear. I trust that you'll handle everything very well. You must know that though the Wan Family itself is not that powerful, the protector they have behind them is terrifying. Before the Li Family can truly succeed, we must forge a good relationship with the Wan Family! Also, you must not slack on your cultivation. The Underground Ceremony is starting in two days' time. The Li Family must be the winner this year, no matter what!" urged Li Shaozong's father.

"Understood! But father..." Li Shaozong mumbled under his breath.

“What is it?” asked Mr. Li.

“I know this ceremony is held once every few years, but a rare treasure would always emerge every time in a ceremony like this. So, were there any treasures that were discovered in this ceremony?” asked Li Shaozong curiously.

“I am still probing into this. Nonetheless, the treasure this time has a significant meaning for expert cultivators like us. Thus, it has attracted the attention of many of them. Although these people have never revealed their faces, you must not attract too much attention to yourself. It's better if we take some precautions!” advised Mr. Li worriedly.

“Understood, father. I believe many hidden expert cultivators have witnessed my intentional defeat against the demon bull at the Salvaged Dragon Villa. I reckon many have turned their attention away from me!”

Li Shaozong shook his head, smiling wryly.

“Very well, then you'll be able to get the necessary preparations done in peace. When we get our hands on the Wan

Family's assets, the success of the expansion of the Li Family will solely depend on this!" Mr. Li let out a chuckle, feeling relieved.

After that, Li Shaozong excused himself.

At this moment, Mr. Li turned his gaze to one of the corners in the study room.

Upon closer inspection, he realized that there was a fuzzy silhouette that seemed to be flickering in and out of sight.

That very night, the Wan Family's residence was well-lighted.

Wan Yaozong was knocking on his daughter's room door.

"Xue, are you asleep?" asked Wan Yaozong softly.

A moment later, the bedroom door swung open.

Wan Yaozong was greeted by the sight of Wan Xue, who had just finished washing her hair.

"It's already so late, father. What is it?"

asked Wan Xue curiously.

“There is something I need to discuss with you...” Wan Yaozong held his hands behind his back before sitting down.

“What is it?” asked Wan Xue, puzzled.

“Xue, I know I have been very strict with you all these years. I seemed to be even harsher when it comes to your relationship. Do you hate me for this?” asked Wan Yaozong, smiling faintly.

“Of course not. I know you’re doing all these for my own good!” Wan Xue shook her head.

“It’s good that you understand where I’m coming from. Anyway, things look good now since you’ve already decided to make Li Shaozong your partner. As your father, I can see that the two of you are getting along quite well. I want to ask your opinion on whether you want to take your relationship to the next step,” asked Wan Yaozong.

“I’m... still not sure about this yet!”

Wan Xue blushed instantly.



Wan Yaozong could clearly see something was on her mind because Uncle Bai had previously told him that Wan Xue was actually still very uncertain of her feelings toward Li Shaozong.

Since she was so doubtful of her feelings, Wan Yaozong did not want to push her too much.

However, there was something Wan Yaozong was certain of—his daughter would surely not fall for a person like Chen Hao. Thus, he was not worried anymore after seeing her taste in men.

“Alright, no matter what happens, I will always be on your side. However, I’m afraid it’s only a matter of time before your marriage with Shaozong is arranged. Xue, you must prepare yourself because Shaozong’s future has no limits!”

After giving his advice and seeing that his daughter was not against it, he then walked out of Wan Xue’s room with a peace of mind.

“Chen Hao...”

Perhaps it was after hearing her father

mention that name, Wan Xue suddenly blurted out those words unconsciously; it seemed like this man's silhouette had resurfaced in her mind, making her heart race.

.....

Two days later, the Underground Ceremony officially began as planned.

By then, reputable families from all over the world had gathered at this place.

Of course, many of them had received special invitations, allowing them to arrive at an earlier date.

From the previous ceremonies, whoever was the champion of the Underground Ceremony would be like the leader of the martial arts world; the champion would obtain distribution rights on certain mysterious items.

Many families had even become some of the world's greatest families with the aid of this Underground Ceremony.

Thus, every family treated this ceremony very seriously.

Of course, there were also those foolish families that had been brainwashed by the publicities that were meant to attract people to join, but to end up having their wealth expropriated.

Everyone on the inside knew that commoners should come and simply watch this ceremony only because this was the place for the true immortals to battle.

Nobody dared to record the ceremony, nor did anyone leak any relevant information because if they did so, their entire family would be executed.

The ceremony was again held at the Salvaged Dragon Villa.

However, the venue had been categorized into two sections—the Surface Level and the Underground Level.

The Surface Level could be likened to a kindergarten while the Underground Level would be like an actual college.

One was a place to entertain the bosses while the other was where the real fights happen!

Then, Chen Hao arrived at the venue with the Qin Family.

Other than the seniors from the Qin Family, Lin Jiu and the Shen Family were also traveling together with Chen Hao.

They were surely here to go to the Underground Level.

“Chen Hao, why are you here?”

Just when the group of them was about to enter, a few girls at the entrance were walking in their direction while chattering away.

As soon as they saw Chen Hao, the leader of the group of girls was startled.

“It's you!”

Chen Hao couldn't help but to force a smile when he saw the girl.

“Hmph, yes, it's me. What, it has only been a few days since we last met and you don't recognize me already? And I thought you did not manage to get the entrance tickets, so how did you manage to get in? But anyway, what a coincidence! I was also

looking for you. I need to ask a favor from you!”

This girl was not some stranger—she was Wan Xue’s good friend, Xiuxiu.

As for those girls standing beside her, they were the close friends of both Xiuxiu and Wan Xue.

Wan Xue was obviously one of the main stars of the event on this day. Hence, she could not behave like her usual self, fooling around with her good friends.

Xiuxiu was not scared at all when she saw Chen Hao and his big group of companions; maybe it was because she knew Chen Hao’s identity.

Instead, she yanked Chen Hao casually at his arm, dragging him to a corner.

“Master...” Qin Yong muttered under his breath, as if he had something to tell him.

Although the Qin Family no longer had control over the Ji Province, they were still a force to be reckoned with.

If anyone dared to disrespect his Master,

## Chapter 762 The Underground Ceremony Begins

the Qin Family would surely teach them a lesson.

However, Chen Hao hinted at him to back down by throwing him a look.

After all, this girl was simply a little stubborn; she had done nothing wrong.

“You guys go ahead without me. I’ll see what I can help her with, then I’ll join you guys later...”

At that moment, he could only force out a helpless laugh...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chen Hao then followed Li Xiuxiu.

He thought she had some urgent matter, but as it turned out, she only wanted him to help her hold a parrot.

This parrot could mimic the speech of humans.

However, for some reason, it could not do so when it reached here.

Since the demon bull was afraid of Chen Hao previously, perhaps this parrot was scared of Chen Hao as well. Thus, she thought of letting Chen Hao hold it.

Chen Hao simply shook his head in annoyance.

He was worried that Li Xiuxiu would continue pestering him, so he nodded his head and agreed to her request.

“I did not expect you to be so cunning. That is the Qin Family, isn't it? I would have never expected you to be able to get acquainted with them. Anyway, you should be thanking me, Chen Hao. Hmph. Actually, asking you to hold this parrot for me was only part of the reason I pulled

you over...”

After Li Xiuxiu had brought Chen Hao to the Underground Level, she slowly explained herself.

“What do you mean?”

Feeling curious, Chen Hao let out a chuckle.

“You probably don’t know that the Qin Family has a grudge against the Wan Family. If the Wan Family sees you hanging around with the Qin Family when you go in later, you’ll be in deep trouble!” Li Xiuxiu sounded displeased.

“Oh, I get what you're trying to say. Haha, very well. Thank you then!” Chen Hao gave her a smile.

“Xiuxiu, what are you doing hanging around with this loser? Surely, you’ve not caught feelings for him, have you?”

A few of the girls beside Li Xiuxiu covered their mouths as they started teasing her.

“No way, stop with your nonsense. Why would I fall for him?” Li Xiuxiu was



speechless.

However, truth to be told, Li Xiuxiu did have some good feelings for Chen Hao.

She felt that Chen Hao was a great guy who had a kind heart.

Due to their acquaintance with the Wan Family, Li Xiuxiu and the rest of them were able to move freely within the whole compound of the Salvaged Dragon Villa.

After finding a nice spot, they took their seats.

With Chen Hao tagging along, he had gotten himself a place in the front seats thanks to Li Xiuxiu's influence.

Chen Hao wanted to leave but eventually decided against it because firstly, Li Xiuxiu told him she had called him over for his own benefit.

The second reason he stayed was because he would be able to have a good view of the experts who would be joining the fight later.

After all, it was his first time witnessing

fight between the true cultivators.

Thus, Chen Hao devoted all of his attention to the ceremony.

It was a grand, circular hall with a fighting ring at the centre.

More than 30 families who joined the fight were seated outside the fighting ring.

The families looked like they had the utmost respect for the Wan Family but actually, they had other intentions.

Everyone was aware of the significance of this ceremony. Hence, all of them were secretly competing with each other.

However, from Chen Hao's quiet observation, he noticed that the Wan Family and the Li Family were the only families which possessed actual capabilities among all those families.

The remaining families had cultivators by their side, but their strengths still did not surpass Li Shaozong's because after they went up on stage, Li Shaozong defeated them in just a few bouts without mercy.

However, even Wan Yaozong was puzzled at how Li Shaozong's strength had been enhanced so quickly.

Wan Yaozong knew Li Shaozong quite well –the latter was just a First Tier Cultivator, so how could he defeat so many other First Tier Cultivators that easily?

Could it be that he had transcended the first tier and was no longer a First Tier Cultivator?

Wan Yaozong was appalled.

*Slam!*

In the blink of an eye, another elderly cultivator had been defeated in the ring.

“You have surpassed your own master. I shall willingly accept my defeat!”

After giving Li Shaozong a deep bow, the elderly man turned around and left.

Everyone at the scene had fixed their gazes on this young man.

He was strong! He was really strong!

After witnessing the fall of another expert from the families, Wan Yaozong started to get anxious.

“Would this year’s power to be in charge inevitably fall into the Li Family’s hands?” he muttered to himself.

Meanwhile, Wan Xue glanced at Li Shaozong with a look of admiration.

It was at this moment did she truly understand this man.

Just like what the fortune-teller had predicted previously, his martial arts skills were unparalleled; it was something common people could not emulate.

“Although Li Shaozong is an arrogant person, he is very handsome! No wonder Wan Xue fancies him!” said Xiuxiu.

At the same time, she looked at Chen Hao mockingly.

“Haha, are you jealous after hearing what I said? I know you love Wan Xue, but it’s a pity the person she loves is not you, but the man in the center of all attention, Li Shaozong!” said Xiuxiu.

“Oh!”

Chen Hao nodded.

He was waiting and observing the scene.

He was trying to see if there were still any more people who were stronger than Li Shaozong there. *This is such a grand ceremony. It can't be that only the First, Second and Third Tier Cultivators came, right? There are surely other formidable people,* Chen Hao thought to himself.

This was why he decided against showing himself for the moment.

“Looks like the power to be in charge is going to fall into the hands of the Li Family!”

At this moment, Wan Yaozong could only chuckle helplessly.

“This is really worrying. Where did Master go? Why hasn't he appeared yet? This ceremony is coming to an end soon!” Qin Yong was so anxious he kept scratching his head.

He became even more exasperated,

especially after looking at Li Shaozong standing in the ring with his eyes shut and arms crossed.

*Damn it, this guy is so full of himself. He does not have any respect for anyone but what a pity that nobody has the capability to teach him a lesson.*

“What, the Qin Family does not have anyone else that is capable enough? Are you guys here to watch the show only? Have you guys joined any fight since you arrived?” Wan Yaozong looked at the Qin Family, mocking them.

“Bastard, I think it’s the Wan Family that is incapable. Wan Yaozong, we’ll be able to settle some of our grudges very soon!” Qin Xuanfeng snorted.

“Hahaha, very well. I would like to see for myself how the Qin Family is planning on doing that!” Wan Yaozong burst into laughter.

Seeing that no one dared to challenge Li Shaozong at this moment, Wan Yaozong declared loudly, “The Wan Family has been defeated. I wonder if there's anyone else who would like to challenge my nephew,

Shaozong. If there's no objection, this year's right to lead will fall into my nephew, Shaozong's hands."

After quite some time, there was still no response after Wan Yaozong's announcement.

"Hahaha..."

Just then, there was suddenly a boisterous laughter from the crowd.

The laughter was so thunderous the whole venue shook and cracks appeared around the place.

A lot of people nearly passed out from the deafening sound; even covering their ears proved to be futile.

Li Xiuxiu and the other girls also started shrieking in pain.

Fortunately, Chen Hao managed to seal their blood vessels in time, thus allowing them to return to normal.

However, this person's laughter sounded familiar to Chen Hao.

Who else would have this laughter other than Xiao Cangsheng?

“Wan Yaozong, you bastard. Since when have you been so generous that you’re willing to let this right to lead fall into another person’s hands? You must be up to no good, aren’t you?”

He started laughing again in a mocking way.

Wan Yaozong's expression hardened in an instant.

“Who is that?” he shouted out furiously.

*Slap!*

What followed next was a violent slap across his face.

Wan Yaozong could not even dodge it at all as he took the slap right across his face.

He collapsed to the ground; half of his face had swollen up.

“What? You don’t even recognize your own grandfather anymore?”



## Chapter 763 A Slap

With that, an old man could be seen descending from above the air and landing on the stage...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Who is this guy?”

Everyone was in astonishment.

Li Shaozong’s eyes went wide as he scanned the old man from head to toe.

“It’s you, Xiao Cangsheng. You’re not dead!” exclaimed Wan Yaozong while holding his hand over the corner of his mouth that was swollen.

“The Grim Reaper, Xiao Cangsheng?”

Meanwhile, the head of the Li Family, Li Feilong, stood up abruptly too out of shock.

Those families with profound backgrounds knew about this old man’s notorious reputation very well.

Then, Li Feilong turned his gaze anxiously toward his son.

“Shaozong, it’s dangerous. Quick, come back here!” Li Feilong shouted at his son.

Wan Xue also turned her worried gaze toward Li Shaozong.

Obviously, she was concerned for Li Shaozong's safety as well.

"Dad, don't worry about me. Since everyone is terrified of this evil person, I, Li Shaozong, shall punish him today!"

Li Shaozong's lips curled into a sneer in the face of such a formidable opponent.

"Haha, not bad, young man. I already thought that you're quite decent since the start. Hahaha, the reason being you're the most foolish idiot I've ever met after living for 300 years!"

Xiao Cangsheng burst into laughter looking at Li Shaozong.

A few days ago, he had been severely injured by that man, which resulted in him suffering a blow to his dignity and his strength.

Xiao Cangsheng wanted to seize this opportunity at this ceremony on this day to regain his dignity.

He thought that Chen Hao was a member of one of these great families; that was why he had only observed the ceremony

from afar all these time.

However, there was still not a single trace of Chen Hao at the scene until now, which finally made him feel relieved.

“I, Li Shaozong, will skin you alive today, old man!”

Li Shaozong’s lips quivered as he clenched both his fists.

As he exerted his strength, his long hair began fluttering in the wind.

He was so handsome!

“Be careful, Shaozong!” Wan Xue yelled out worriedly.

Although Wan Xue disliked this man who was in front of her and she despised his temper, there was nothing she could do because she had fallen for him; they seemed destined to be together.

Li Shaozong gave a nod before dashing forward; his body was like a spring as he thrust himself directly toward Xiao Cangsheng.

“Thunder Fist!” he bellowed furiously.

The surrounding of his fist looked like it was covered with electricity.

“Hahaha, fool!” Xiao Cangsheng only let out a sneer.

As he reached his hands out, a black shadow headed toward Li Shaozong.

There was a loud bang the moment the two forces clashed with each other.

Li Shaozong’s expression turned into one of fear in an instant.

His lips seemed to be twisted because of the enormous force.

Li Shaozong had clearly exhibited his strength as a Second Tier Cultivator, but it seemed insignificant against this person in front of him.

Li Shaozong wanted to dodge the attack but it was too late; he vomited a mouthful of blood before he was sent flying backward and crashing onto the floor of the stage with a loud thud, resulting in a huge dent in the ring.

“Oh my God!” Everyone exclaimed in shock.

Wan Yaozong’s eyelids twitched violently while Li Feilong started panicking.

Wan Xue thought that Li Shaozong had a high probability of winning this match like his previous fight against the demon bull previously. However, nobody expected the fight to end with him getting defeated with a single attack like last time.

Wan Xue was so shocked at that moment that she put her hands over her mouth.

“Hahaha, you’re a fool. Who gave you the courage to challenge me?” Xiao Cangsheng shook his head.

Then, he lifted his hand and Li Shaozong started levitating in the air.

“Ah!” Li Shaozong screamed relentlessly in the air.

“Dad, you have to quickly think of a way to defeat this evil man!” Wan Xue cried out below the stage.

Just when Wan Yaozong was out of ideas,

Xiao Cangsheng, who was on stage, took a quick glance at Wan Xue. "Huh? Little girl, you are also gifted, aren't you? Alright, since you are so compassionate, then I'll absorb the life out of you as well like what I'm going to do to Li Shaozong!"

Then, Xiao Cangsheng lifted his hand once again, pulling Wan Xue toward the stage with an invisible force.

"Cultivator Xiao, I beg of you! Please release my daughter!" said Wan Yaozong in a panic. He was extremely distressed.

"Xue!" Xiuxiu, who was in the crowd, stood up with a distraught look.

Wan Xue was struggling with all her might in the air.

Wan Yaozong shouted tearfully, "Cultivator Xiao, I'm sure you don't wish to become enemies with that family, right? Furthermore, my daughter is not someone from the realm of Cultivation. What good can come from hurting her?"

Xiao Cangsheng furrowed his brows before letting out a huge guffaw. "If I let her go just because you ask me to, then

won't it be embarrassing for me? How about this? I will only let one of them go. The two of you will decide whether to let Li Shaozong or Wan Xue live. This way, I am giving the Wan Family some dignity. Hahaha!"

Wan Xue became anxious in an instant as she stared at Li Shaozong with a meaningful look.

However, Li Shaozong was already so terrified that his face had turned ghastly white.

"Grandfather, I beg of you! Please release me! Wan Xue is just a common person, but you and I are from the realm of Cultivation. Killing a commoner is like squashing a bug for you. However, I'm still valuable to you!" persuaded Li Shaozong with a pale look on his face.

"What?" Wan Xue trembled all over after hearing that.

She did not expect even in her wildest dreams that the man, whom she had feelings for all along, to say something like this; moreover, he even compared her to a bug.



“Hahaha, there’s some truth to what you said. How about you, little girl? What do you think?” Xiao Cangsheng turned to Wan Xue again but she was at a loss for words at this moment.

Ever since the day the fortune-teller told her about these, she had been waiting for the person who would make her fall in love to appear.

The fortune-teller had told her that the person who was fated to be with her was definitely a man worth loving for the rest of her life.

However, she did not expect that the man would be such a coward.

Wan Xue felt like fate was pulling a prank on her.

Just as she was about to tell Xiao Cangsheng to kill her if he wanted, someone shouted out angrily, “You’re an evil man. You don’t even have any mercy on a girl. You said that you’ve been alive for more than 300 years. In my opinion, you’ll still be nothing but a wicked old demon even if you live for another 1000 years!”

This was a lady's voice, who was none other than Shen Piaopiao.

Shen Piaopiao had nearly burst with rage after seeing Xiao Cangsheng bully a girl like this.

Thus, she threw the insult at him angrily.

"Oh? What an interesting day! I've stumbled across three people who do not know their places!" said Xiao Cangsheng. "I, Xiao Cangsheng, have a habit of brutally killing those who disrespect me, regardless of their gender. So, little girl, today is your unlucky day!" Xiao Cangsheng shook his head, forcing a smile.

Then, he summoned a formation to lock Wan Xue and Li Shaozong in place before proceeding to capture Shen Piaopiao.

*Whoosh!*

Suddenly, a beam of white light shot down from the sky, heading directly toward Xiao Cangsheng.

This beam of white light was so bright that it looked like it was going to envelop the

## Chapter 764 Sadness

entire battle arena at the Underground Level.

“Huh?” Xiao Cangsheng lifted his brows before he quickly dodged the light. “Who —”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The white light descended with a loud roar, which caused a huge crack to appear on the stage.

*Shing!* There was a clear sound of a sword being put into its sheath.

A man with shoulder-length hair had appeared on the stage out of nowhere, carrying a long katana on his waist.

The man who looked like a middle-aged man was also wearing samurai clothes.

At this moment, he was staring at Xiao Cangsheng with an emotionless expression on his face.

“So it's you, Gui Shiliu?!”

Xiao Cangsheng laughed; it was plain that he knew this Japanese ninja.

“Master Gui, save me!”

Meanwhile, Li Shaozong stared at Xiao Cangsheng as he retreated behind Gui Shiliu like he had found his life-saver.

“Hahaha, how interesting! Who would have expected the famous Upper Ninja of the

Guihai Sect, Gui Shiliu to take refuge at the small Li Family? Am I understanding this correctly?”

Xiao Cangsheng’s eyelids twitched slightly but after that, he tilted his head backward and burst into laughter.

“Xiao Cangsheng, you are a distinguished cultivator. Why do you have to make things difficult for the young generation? If you’re looking for an opponent, you can fight me. As for Young Master Li, you are not going to lay a finger on him today—not in my presence!” answered Gui Shiliu respectfully with his poor Mandarin.

The two of them were obviously the experts among experts.

The conversation between the two of them had created a tense atmosphere, resulting in the silence of the whole crowd; they were all holding their breaths, waiting for the big match between the two experts that was about to begin.

However, the outcome left everyone dumbstruck.

“Hahaha, it’ll cause me a lot of trouble if I

fight a ninja from the Guihai Sect and I, Xiao Cangsheng, am scared of nothing in this world, except for trouble. Gui Shiliu, you know I'm not afraid of you. I'm only worried that your Guihai Sect will cause me unnecessary trouble. So, I will give you some face today!"

Xiao Cangsheng waved his hand, gesturing that he would not make things difficult for Li Shaozong anymore.

Only then did Li Shaozong, who was on stage, breathe a sigh of relief.

"Why are you here? Are you helping the Li Family to seize this year's right to rule?" asked Xiao Cangsheng.

"Yes, I am. If you have any intention of competing for it, I won't mind fighting you for it!"

Gui Shiliu was holding the warrior sword in his hand.

"Hmph, I'll pass. I've suffered some serious injuries, so I don't have the strength to fight you today! If I was in my prime, it'd be uncertain who's the strong and weak one here. I can return Li

Shaozong to you, but you're not intervening with these two girls right? I need to absorb the lifeblood and spiritual energy from these two girls to heal my injuries!"

Xiao Cangsheng pointed to Wan Xue and Shen Piaopiao.

"All I care about is the safety of Young Master Li!" replied Gui Shiliu casually.

"What? Master Gui, I beg of you to save those girls!"

After hearing Gui Shiliu's remark, Wan Yaozong swiftly gave a bow, pleading with him for help.

Wan Xue and Shen Piaopiao also started to get more and more anxious.

However, Gui Shiliu did not even know who Wan Yaozong was.

"Li Feilong, please say the word to save my daughter. The Wan Family will be the first to agree that this year's right to rule belongs to the Li Family!" added Wan Yaozong.

“This...”

Li Feilong had now gotten calmer after knowing that his son would be saved, but he put on a hesitation on his face when he heard Wan Yaozong’s request.

Meanwhile, Wan Xue’s friend, Xiuxiu and the rest of the people were worried to death below the stage.

Who would have expected an evil person like Xiao Cangsheng to appear?

It was obvious that the Wan Family and Li Family had no chances of defeating Xiao Cangsheng.

*That Li Shaozong! I am really speechless. Ever since he went on stage, he has been shutting his eyes. Anyone who doesn’t know him would have thought that he’s some remarkable expert, but every time he stumbles across people that are stronger than him, he would behave this way!*

thought Li Xiuxiu, who was at a loss for words.

“Chen Hao, isn’t Shen Piaopiao your friend? Why are you not worried for her?”



Li Xiuxiu was distraught when she looked over to her side and saw that Chen Hao was having a snooze with his eyes closed.

*Damn it!* Li Xiuxiu was on the verge of losing her mind.

After giving Chen Hao a shake, only then did he open his eyes.

The instant Chen Hao opened his eyes, Li Xiuxiu could clearly see two beams of light shooting out from Chen Hao's eyes, which startled her.

"Huh?" After coming back to his senses, Chen Hao then turned his gaze to Li Xiuxiu.

The five disc-like objects in his body had emerged once again just now.

He had to compose himself before taking a closer look at those people on the stage.

Of course, Chen Hao still had everything that was happening at the scene under control; he was simply too immersed in the whole situation just now.

"What are you doing? Look, your friend is

about to die!” Li Xiuxiu sounded exasperated.

“Nah, she won’t die. Also, she is not my friend. She is my disciple!”

Chen Hao could not help chuckling after looking at her concerned demeanor.

“What disciple? Are you dreaming?” Li Xiuxiu was getting irritated.

The few girls beside Li Xiuxiu also stared at Chen Hao with a confused look.

“Never mind about that. My disciple is in some trouble now. I’ll go over and settle the issue first. By the way, Miss Xiuxiu, thank you for your kindness!”

Chen Hao had been watching from the sidelines for quite a while; now that Piaopiao was in deep trouble and if he was still not going to do something about it, things would not look good if something happened to her.

Thus, Chen Hao swiftly got up from his seat.

“Hey, hey, hey! What are you doing, Chen

Hao? Be careful, they will kill you!”

Li Xiuxiu quickly yanked at Chen Hao’s sleeve when she saw him standing up.

“I’ll be fine. Don’t worry!”

Chen Hao put on an indifferent smile before walking toward the front of the stage from the audience section.

Meanwhile, the moment Xiao Cangsheng, who was on the stage, was about to make his move by exerting his strength to grab Shen Piaopiao and Wan Xue, he heard a familiar voice saying, “Cultivator Xiao, how have you been?” The voice made his body tremble all over, as if he had been struck by lightning.

“Huh?”

Xiao Cangsheng turned his head abruptly to see Chen Hao who was slowly making his way to the stage.

“It’s him!”

Watching Chen Hao slowly walk past him, Wan Yaozong was astounded.

*Isn't this the brat who kept pestering my daughter? He's acquainted with Xiao Cangsheng?* Wan Yaozong found the situation hard to believe.

Wan Xue also turned her head, feeling surprised.

"Chen Hao?" She was taken aback to see him.

Looking at Chen Hao, who seemed unconcerned as he walked up the stage with both hands tucked in his pockets, Li Xiuxiu and the few other girls were caught by surprise.

"It's you! What are you doing here?"

Xiao Cangsheng's pupils narrowed and he swallowed a mouthful of saliva before taking a few steps back.

Gui Shiliu squinted his eyes as he took notice of the changes in Xiao Cangsheng's behavior.

While fixing his gaze on Chen Hao, Gui Shiliu asked Xiao Cangsheng coldly, "Who is this, Xiao Cangsheng? Why are you so terrified of him? Is he the one who injured

you?”

“Yes, it was him!” Xiao Cangsheng could barely talk properly.

“How interesting! This is my first time meeting such a young expert. Cangsheng, since he is as formidable as how you have described, and has even injured you, I, Gui Shiliu, don't mind helping you to kill him today! I believe with our forces combined, we can dominate at least half of the world of Cultivation, don't you agree?” Gui Shiliu let out a sneer.

“No!” Xiao Cangsheng shook his head profusely.

“What do you mean? Are you so scared of him that you don't dare to attack him?” Gui Shiliu was shocked.

“No, I'm not scared, nor am I afraid of attacking him. Gui Shiliu, don't you know that, I, Xiao Cangsheng, dominate the world of Cultivation? The word 'fear' does not exist in my dictionary, so I am not afraid of attacking him. Even if I'm facing a formidable opponent, I will fight him as long as I have the strength to do so, even if that means losing my life! The reason that

I absorb other cultivators' vital energy or fight with another expert is solely to enhance my strength and improve my reputation. These are my end goals!" said Xiao Cangsheng in a shaky voice.

"What do you mean?" Gui Shiliu furrowed his brows.

"I have made my intentions clear. I do not wish to die in this manner. I do not want to die in such a meaningless way!"

*Thud!*

As soon as he finished talking, his knees went weak and he kneeled before Chen Hao. "Oh God, please spare my life!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The whole venue started roaring the instant he kneeled.

What?! This evil cultivator, Xiao Cangsheng, had not even attacked him, yet he was kneeling before this young man already?

How could this be?

Xiao Cangsheng was a Third Tier Cultivator who had extraordinary strength, so who exactly was this young man?

There was a huge uproar among the crowd.

Wan Xue did not see this coming as well.

It was then when she saw Chen Hao calmly walking toward her with his hands in his pockets.

She felt an immense aura shrouding her, or to be more exact, it hovered over everyone in the Underground Level; this aura seemed to have made everyone's heart race, including Wan Xue's.

Gui Shiliu was surprised to see Xiao Cangsheng kneel. His eyes were twitching

heavily as he stared intensely at Chen Hao.

“A few days ago, I said I would kill you. You weren’t obedient enough to wait for me to kill you off and took the chance to escape when I was distracted while saving someone else.”

Chen Hao pulled his hand out from the pocket and touched Xiao Cangsheng’s head, as if he was punishing a little kid.

“Dear God, I was wrong! I shouldn’t have run away!” Xiao Cangsheng wailed, bursting into tears straightaway.

“You are being very discourteous. If I were to take away someone’s life, how could he ever escape?” said Chen Hao as he laughed.

“God, w-what you said is true!” Xiao Cangsheng was trembling all over.

Chen Hao ignored him. Instead, he turned around to take a glance of his surroundings.

He then said calmly, “Everybody, on behalf of the Qin Family, I will fight for the right to rule today. Should anyone be displeased



with this, you are welcome to challenge me!" He then hit the back of his own head and added, "Oh, for those who are discontented, you don't have to come at me one by one. You can challenge me all at once!"

With that, Chen Hao put up a friendly smile.

"Damn it!"

"He's way too sure of himself!"

The crowd below the stage was shocked.

Who really is this person?

However, no one dared to raise any objection and they all stayed silent.

"Hmph! Brat, you are wildly arrogant! Do you not know that I am Gui Shiliu from the Guihai Sect?" Gui Shiliu went ballistic.

Chen Hao did not treat him like an opponent at all.

"Well, now I know it, because you just said it yourself," answered Chen Hao cheekily.

“You idiot!” Gui Shiliu was absolutely furious.

“Hmph! How shameless! Master Gui, show him no mercy! Execute this arrogant brat with everything you’ve got!” Li Feilong yelled madly.

This man had gotten so far as to publicly challenge them and wanting to take over the right to rule over them! He was practically putting his head in the lion’s mouth!

“Brat, I shall show you the true strength of the Guihai Sect today!”

It was at that moment when Gui Shiliu drew his sword.

The Sword Ray that slid past Chen Hao was even stronger this time as Gui Shiliu used his technique—Ultimate Skill of the Guihai Sect: 13 Forms of Water Interception!

Its first slash could intercept the flow of water and the second could slash one’s Hun or spirit, while the third slash could completely destroy one’s Po or physical being!

As for Gui Shiliu, he had mastered the skills to that state where he could unleash all three slashes within one strike.

With a slash of the Sword Ray, one's Hun and Po would be destroyed in an instant!

Wan Xue glimpsed at Chen Hao anxiously, worried that he would be in danger.

He had always been the guy who really made her heart race after all; on this day, he seemed to be the real expert here.

That was why Wan Xue was feeling complicated when she looked at Chen Hao then.

*Whoosh!* Everyone's eyes went wide when they witnessed Gui Shiliu giving his deadly blow, but Chen Hao merely had one hand tucked in his pocket while raising the other, easily stopping Gui Shiliu's blade with a light pinch between his fingers.

"What?" Gui Shiliu was astonished. He tried jerking it out of Chen Hao's hold, but it wouldn't budge at all.

"What ultimate skill is this? What is the Guihai Sect?" Chen Hao asked

nonchalantly.

“You—!” Gui Shiliu exerted every ounce of strength he had but he just could not move an inch. “Impressive! You are stronger than I’ve imagined!” Gui Shiliu let out a laugh instead in his fury.

“Oh? Does that mean you have another ultimate skill?” asked Chen Hao, feeling slightly astonished after looking at the expression on Gui Shiliu’s face.

“Blazing Blade!”

Gui Shiliu shut his eyes suddenly. When he opened his eyes once again, a raging blaze emerged from his eyes.

His blade was torched thoroughly with a burning flame.

Unfortunately, just when the flame was about to burn Chen Hao, there was a hissing sound— the flames had been extinguished in an instant.

“How is this possible?” Gui Shiliu’s eyes were wide open.

The young lad before him had left him in

utter disbelief.

Chen Hao was also aware that if he continued grabbing Gui Shiliu's blade, the latter would not tell him what he wanted to know.

Thus, Chen Hao then released his blade, causing Gui Shiliu to fall backward.

*Swish!*

Just then, the sound of seven people moving swiftly could be heard coming from the Li Family's position, followed by seven silhouettes emerging from the dark that surrounded Chen Hao straightaway.

"Master!" the seven individuals yelled.

These seven individuals were masked and they were all dressed in ninja suits.

They were holding steel blades in their hands with overwhelming killing intent.

"Mister, do you really want to go against us, the Guihai Sect? You should know that the magical site at Mount Taiwu is really important to the Guihai Sect. If you insist on taking over the right to take control, you

will be offending the whole Guihai Sect!" Gui Shiliu stood back up, giving Chen Hao a warning.

"I see... " Chen Hao nodded as if he had something in mind.

"Haha, what is it? Are you scared now? Why don't you take a seat and let us all be friends?" Gui Shiliu walked a few steps forward.

Chen Hao sighed and shook his head. "You shouldn't have said that!"

Gui Shiliu stopped in his tracks. "Huh? What do you mean, mister?"

"Initially, I only wanted to drive you off and get some information about your sect and your cultivation path. It was simple as that. However, you tried to threaten and intimidate me just now!" said Chen Hao.

"So what do you want? Do you really have no idea of the superiority of the Guihai Sect?" Gui Shiliu felt very uneasy.

"Since you've threatened me, you will need to pay the price with your life! You didn't have to die in the first place!" exclaimed

Chen Hao, still having one hand in his pocket.

“You—!” A trace of pure fury flashed across Gui Shiliu’s eyes.

He grasped tightly onto his blade while Chen Hao flicked his finger.

*Pow! Pow!* Gui Shiliu’s kneecaps were instantly penetrated.

He screamed loudly in pain, instantly kneeling in front of Chen Hao.

Those who surrounded Chen Hao raised their swords and began attacking.

With a wave of his hand, a ring-shaped ray of light with Chen Hao at the center started spreading out toward his surroundings.

In an instant, the seven individuals were sent flying backward like little sheep.

“Please spare me!” Gui Shiliu begged.

He had only realized why Xiao Cangsheng had kneeled to him when he met Chen Hao.

He was completely powerless before Chen Hao! He could only feel a sense of incapability when facing the latter.

“The Guihai Sect is a great, mysterious sect from Japan with thousands of years of history. There are many experts there, so Master, there is no need for you to provoke the Guihai Sect!” said Gui Shiliu hastily.

“I disagree. Since I want to take over the right to take control, am I not already provoking the Guihai Sect? I believe that the Guihai Sect will come looking for me to get even with me, right?” said Chen Hao.

“Indeed. Therefore, if you hand over the right to take control, I will request the Guihai Sect to spare your life!” said Gui Shiliu anxiously.

“I think you still don't understand what I'm trying to say. Since I've already offended a person, I might as well do it thoroughly. This is my style of dealing with matters. You are going to die here. If the Guihai Sect comes looking for trouble, I will kill them all off, for only then will I feel satisfied!”



Fixing his gaze onto Gui Shiliu, Chen Hao reached out one of his hands.

A beam of light was unleashed before it condensed to form a pair of huge palms that directly grabbed hold of Gui Shiliu.

Chen Hao clenched his fist.

*Splatter!*

There was a bloody scene—Gui Shiliu had instantly become minced flesh.

“Ah!” The gruesome scene triggered the entire crowd to start screaming in horror...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Everyone was dumbfounded by the gruesome scene before them.

“Master Chen!”

Some heads of the families bowed in respect and awe. Following their actions, the remaining family heads bowed down as well. Suddenly, a tremendous cheer of ‘Master Chen’ echoed throughout the entire Underground square.

At the same time, Li Feilong signaled for the stunned Li Shaozong—who was still standing on the stage—to leave with him immediately. Li Shaozong noticed the hint and started moving away slowly.

“Xiao Cangsheng, I’ve asked you before, and I’ll ask you again. I can spare your life, but you must give me one good reason why I shouldn’t kill you!” Chen Hao said plainly.

“I... I’m willing to be your servant and serve you forever!” Xiao Cangsheng swallowed nervously before replying promptly. *What happened to Gui Shiliu is truly horrific; I’d rather be a lowly servant than end up like him!* Xiao Cangsheng thought to himself.

“Very well then, I suppose you know what to do next!” Chen Hao said duly while glancing at the father and son of the Li Family. He then put both of his hands behind his back.

“You have dug your own grave by offending Master Chen!” Xiao Cangsheng bellowed and charged at the duo.

Li Feilong had previously signaled Gui Shiliu to kill Chen Hao. Unfortunately, little did he know that this little act was the cause of his untimely death. Xiao Cangsheng finished off the duo, swiftly killing Li Feilong and Li Shaozong on the spot.

“If no one is against it, I suppose that the entire underworld is under my control now?” asked Chen Hao.

“Certainly, Master Chen. You are much more fitted to be our leader than the Wan Family!”

“Yes, Master Chen! Your ability is truly exceptional and brilliant. We, the Yang Family, shall serve you as our leader for generations to come. You must not underestimate us; the Yang Family owns

one-third of the properties here in Ji Province!” The head of the Yang Family came forward to praise and appeal to Chen Hao.

The rest of the heads came up with different ideas to praise Chen Hao and get into his good books, all except for Wan Yaozong. He was overwhelmed by the situation and his complicated feelings. *Damn it! How did I not notice such a powerful expert right in front of my eyes? I even looked down on him!* At this very moment, he did not dare utter a single word to Chen Hao just in case he ended up like the Li Family, for he knew that he had offended him several times before this. However, Chen Hao did not even pay any attention to him at all from the beginning.

“Regarding the magical relics from Mount Taiwu, I’ll only have one of them. The rest will be shared equally among the rest of you!” Chen Hao said curtly.

“What? Thank you very much, Master Chen!” Everyone was touched by Chen Hao’s generosity.

As Wan Xue gazed at Chen Hao, who was at the center of attention, her heart

pounded rapidly, as not Li Shaozong, but Chen Hao instead. She felt happy for Chen Hao from the bottom of her heart, and hoped that he could take a look at her for once. Unfortunately, he vanished without a trace after delegating some tasks to Shen Piaopiao, who was Chen Hao's disciple. She would be in charge of all matters relating to profit distribution among the families, which saddened and disappointed Wan Xue.

.....

The dynamics of Ji Province changed abruptly after the Underground Ceremony. Ever since then, all families of ancient martial arts, Hidden Tribes, and even rich families with unusual affiliations were under the full control of Master Chen Hao. Besides, a lot of rogue cultivators who used to work for the rich families came to serve Chen Hao too. These cultivators, like Lin Jiu, learned cultivation by themselves and were unaffiliated with any organizations; they were more than happy to serve under such a powerful cultivator as Chen Hao. Almost instantly, about twenty-seven rogue cultivators turned to serve under him. Most of them were First Tier Cultivators, while only a handful of

them were Second Tier Cultivators. Among these cultivators, Xiao Cangsheng was the strongest one of them all. Nevertheless, Chen Hao did not reject their wish to serve under him since he was in desperate need of their services. Naturally, as Chen Hao's first disciple, Shen Piaopiao had full control in almost everything even though she was rather weak in her cultivation.

Gradually, Chen Hao's influence began to increase on a small scale. As a result, several people started to discuss if Chen Hao should establish a sect of his own. With that, all the cultivators could be differentiated into hierarchies according to their status and strength. Thus, they would have their respective titles, and would also be addressed accordingly. These people had suggested the idea to Chen Hao before, but it was rejected on the grounds of the plan not being suitable for the time being. On the other hand, Chen Hao had been staying in Mount Taiwu all this while; no one else was allowed to enter the place, and the plan was put on hold.

Today, Shen Piaopiao went out with her cousin from the Shen Family.

"Piaopiao, why are you going out? Didn't

grandfather tell us to stay inside and not go out so often lately? There were several girls in Ji Province who went missing recently; they might've been kidnapped by a psychotic pervert. That's why we need to be more careful!" Shen Piaopiao's cousin said.

"Of course, I do know that. But, do you think that there is anyone in Ji Province who is daring enough to touch us now?" Shen Piaopiao said helplessly.

Her cousin could not help but agree. Now, Shen Piaopiao was the only disciple of Chen Hao. Even though she was just an honorary disciple without actually learning any skills from him, she was still his one and only disciple. Due to her relationship with Chen Hao, the Shen Family's status greatly elevated and became the second most prominent family in Ji Province, second only to the Qin Family. Particularly in Ji Province, there were many incredible experts hidden around the area. Almost all of these experts served under Chen Hao, which meant that Shen Piaopiao was surrounded and well protected by them as well. With these experts around, who would dare to mess with the Shen Family?

“Today, I’m going to get some decent suits for Chen Hao. Soon, he will be establishing his own sect, and as a leader, how can he not have a decent suit? By the way, Qianqian, help me out on this—my master likes things which are simple yet elegant, what style of clothing do you think would suit him the most?”

The cousin sister duo chatted cheerfully as they made their way to the shops. Soon, they arrived at the most luxurious clothing shopping complex in Ji Province, but as soon as they went in, they bumped into someone unpleasant.

“Hmph! I thought it was someone else. How depressing! It’s you again!” A girl blocked Shen Piaopiao and Shen Qianqian’s path, looking at them maliciously.

“Li Jiaojiao?”

The girl was none other than Shen Piaopiao’s maternal cousin. Li Jiaojiao had been punished by Chen Hao back at the parking lot of Salvaged Dragon Villa. She could not believe that Li Jiaojiao had totally forgotten about the whole incident only a few days later. What was more,



Shen Piaopiao noticed that she had several friends standing beside her too.

“Hmph! You think you’re pretty awesome, huh? You had fun at Salvaged Dragon Villa a few days ago, and better still, you’re shopping here at these luxury shops! What’s the matter? Has the Shen Family finally decided to go bankrupt by throwing all their money away?” Li Jiaojiao was obnoxious and mean as always.

“Li Jiaojiao, you can say whatever you like, as long as you’re happy with it!” Feeling helpless with Li Jiaojiao’s sarcasm, Shen Piaopiao smiled bitterly. Then, she pulled Shen Qianqian and got ready to leave.

“Stop right there! Who said that you could leave? There is still some unfinished business between the both of us!” When she saw that Shen Piaopiao was about to leave, Li Jiaojiao grabbed her shoulders immediately. The girls beside her also surrounded Shen Piaopiao.

“Girls, don’t let her get away!” A girl held onto her shoulders and shouted.

“Li Jiaojiao, what’s the meaning of this?” Shen Piaopiao asked coldly.

“Oh, what’s the meaning of this you say, huh? Are you asking me the meaning of this now? You don’t honestly think that I would let you off the hook so easily after that incident last time, do you? Now, where did you hide that loser? I’ll tell you what, Da Biao and his gang have been looking for that loser for the past few days, and once they find him, they’re going to chop him up into pieces! Naturally, you are finished too! How dare you swindle us with your dirty little tricks!” Li Jiaojiao was filled with rage every time she thought of that incident. As she spoke, she started yanking Shen Piaopiao’s hair.

*Slap!* Shen Piaopiao raised her hand and slapped it across Li Jiaojiao’s face.

“Are you mad? Damn it, Shen Piaopiao! Where did you get the balls to hit me? How dare you! You want to die, huh? Fine, I’ll make sure you do so!”

Without a moment of hesitation, Li Jiaojiao started making calls like a gun moll. Soon, about seven to eight Buick GL8 minivans stopped right in front of the entrance of the shopping complex, and a bunch of brawny men came out from the vehicles...

## Chapter 767 Looking for Trouble



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The brawny men rushed toward Shen Piaopiao and surrounded her.

"Jiaojiao, what happened?" the leader of the pack asked.

Clearly, he was none other than the one who shook hands with Chen Hao and was tricked by him the other day.

"Da Biao, I was badly hit. She slapped me right in front of everyone! Do you still remember that dude at the parking lot of Salvaged Dragon Villa? Shen Piaopiao is very close to him!" Li Jiaojiao explained immediately whilst exaggerating on some details of the story.

"Goddammit! I've been looking for that guy for a long time now. If I find him, I'll cut him into pieces! Now, let's settle this once and for all! You asked for trouble the minute you touched Jiaojiao!" Da Biao raised his hand and was about to hit Shen Piaopiao.

"Stop right there!" Suddenly, an authoritative shout was heard.

Da Biao turned around and looked at the middle-aged man. The man had a badge pinned in front of his chest with the word

'Manager' written on it. He led a team of security guards who marched toward their direction. What a joke! This was the most well-known clothing shopping complex in Ji Province after all, and whoever dared to cause a commotion here was definitely looking for trouble! The middle-aged man advanced toward them in fury.

"Eh? Da Biao, it's you!" The manager was slightly surprised when he saw the head of the gang. He was clearly perplexed.

"Oh, it's you, Xu. There's nothing much going on. I'm just here to settle some personal grudges and teach this girl a lesson. I'm sure you wouldn't mind it, would you?" Da Biao asked with a smirk.

"No problem at all! Haha, Da Biao, you have my full support!" Manager Xu said jokingly after thinking for a moment.

"Hmph! Da Biao, stop all this nonsense and slap her for me! Let's show her the price she has to pay for going against me!" Li Jiaojiao said viciously.

On the other hand, Shen Piaopiao was utterly baffled by the shopping complex manager who would actually disregard

their customers and let them be bullied like this. She was very annoyed and furious with the situation. Shen Piaopiao was about to retaliate when she realized that she need not settle every problem on her own since her status had elevated.

“Li Jiaojiao, just because I’m not retaliating does not mean that I am afraid of you; I just don’t want to cause any trouble. However, if you keep pushing on just because you think I’m afraid, then you’re wrong! I’d advise you to stop right now before it’s too late!” Shen Piaopiao warned while taking a deep breath.

“Hahaha! Shen Piaopiao, are you threatening me? I know that you’re terrified of getting hit badly and being humiliated in front of everyone, not to mention that you’ll be in the news tomorrow! Well, I want people to see the ever so proud and brave daughter of the Shen Family after she receives a good beating!” As soon as she finished speaking, she took out her cell phone and got ready to record everything.

As she spoke, the brawny Da Biao lunged at Shen Piaopiao and yanked at her hair. Just as his hand was about to reach Shen

Piaopiao, an angry growl was heard. "Stop it!"

All of a sudden, a heavy kick landed on Da Biao's wrist, which sent him falling right on his back. A figure appeared in front of Shen Piaopiao.

Meanwhile, Da Biao wailed in pain while he held his hand and looked at the person standing in front of him. "Who are you people?" Da Biao yelled in pain.

A group of middle-aged men dressed in suits appeared before them. They completely ignored Da Biao, as if his question had fallen on deaf ears.

One of them walked toward Shen Piaopiao and bowed.

"Miss Shen, I am deeply sorry for almost letting you be humiliated here!" the middle-aged man apologized remorsefully.

"You are...?" In fact, Shen Piaopiao was about to make a move and attack Da Biao herself, but much to her surprise, someone else had already attacked him for her. Besides, she didn't even know who that man was.

"My name is Li Hua. You don't know me, but I know you. I saw you when I followed Mr. Yang, the Head of the Yang Family, to your house recently," explained Li Hua politely.

*No wonder!* Shen Piaopiao finally understood.

"Li Hua? Who is Li Hua? Is he someone incredible? How did Shen Piaopiao come to know such an incredible person?" Li Jiaojiao, who was standing by the side, exclaimed in surprise.

"Keep your voice down! This is Li Hua, or better known as Manager Li. He used to be the driver of Mr. Yang, who is from the Yang Family in Ji Province. Now, he is the General Manager of several shopping complexes. He is a very capable man who is well-connected with the authorities and underworld gangs." Even Da Biao was scared of Li Hua.

It all made sense. Apart from Li Hua, who else would have such strong bodyguards?

"Miss Shen, would you mind telling me what happened here?" Li Hua asked strictly as his tone became cold and rigid.



Everyone with the slightest bit of connections would know that all notable families in Ji Province were now under the full command of the mysterious Mr. Chen, who seldom showed himself in public and whose track was difficult to trace.

Furthermore, Shen Piaopiao was none other than Mr. Chen's beloved disciple. Li Hua could not allow anything bad to happen to her at the shopping complex under his supervision, even though these people could not possibly hurt her.

Therefore, he had to do something to teach these people a lesson. If the head of the Yang Family—who had been trying to impress Mr. Chen lately—caught wind of this, he would be dead meat! Therefore, he had no choice but to help Miss Shen take her anger out on them.

"Oh, this girl was bothering me earlier, and she called these men over. They tried to threaten me to find my master so that they could chop him up into pieces. I got angry and I hit her, that's all!" Shen Piaopiao smiled faintly.

"What? How dare you disrespect Mr. Chen?" Li Hua was so shocked that he turned to glare at Li Jiaojiao and her gang, his eyes burning with fury.

Li Jiaojiao swallowed nervously, clearly frightened by Li Hua's identity and status. On the other hand, Da Biao was completely dazed.

"Manager Li, there must be some mistake here! My uncle is Li Fei!" Terrified of what Li Hua was about to do to him, Da Biao quickly used his connections in an attempt to save himself.

"Boys, how dare these people mess around in our shopping complex? Let's do this according to the guidelines—break their legs! Furthermore, the girl was being rude to our honorable guest. Slap her repeatedly until she bleeds from her mouth!" Li Hua commanded emotionlessly.

As soon as he gave out his orders, the bodyguards behind him made their moves accordingly.

*Ow!* A wail of agony that sounded like a slaughtered pig echoed through the entire building. *Crack! Crack!* The bodyguards violently jerked and broke both of Da Biao's legs. His men were also lying on the ground, trembling in pain.

Li Jiaojiao was horrified. She backed away rapidly and turned to run away, but the bodyguards grabbed onto her hair before she could escape. They took a thick wooden block from out of nowhere and started smacking her on the mouth violently. *Smack! Smack! Smack! Smack!* Soon, Li Jiaojiao's face was bleeding profusely after several hard-hitting blows. Her face was so swollen that it looked like a pig's head.

Even Shen Piaopiao could not bear to see such cruelty. It was very brutal and gruesome!

As for Li Hua, his eyelid twitched violently. He did not wish for such cruelty either. Usually, they would just break their legs to teach those who messed around in the shopping complex a small lesson. But now, they were punishing them in a very harsh and extremely cruel way, as if trying to beat them to death. As a human, no one could bear to see this kind of cruelty. However, Manager Li had no choice but to do so. They were very unlucky to have picked on Mr. Chen's disciple, even going as far as to brag about chopping Mr. Chen into pieces. Hence, they had to bear the consequences of their impulsive words.

## Chapter 768 Do Not Mess with Mr. Chen's Disciple

These people would never learn from their mistakes if he did not teach them a harsh and violent lesson. Otherwise, they would never know what they did to cause their own death.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Teaching Li Jiaojiao a lesson was a piece of cake.

Going back to Chen Hao, there were too many people who were trying to get close to him as of late. They had been using all kinds of excuses available, which started to get really annoying. Luckily for Chen Hao, he had been staying inside the magical cave of Mount Taiwu in the last few days. The place was indeed a magical cave as it was full of magic tools.

Chen Hao had been searching for three days before he found the precious magical relics Master Ghost told him to get hold of. It was a shiny blue-colored crystal about the size of a human nail. However, Chen Hao was absolutely clueless on how to use it. After studying the item carefully, he noticed a strong energy belonging to a special kind of element hidden within the crystal.

*Why did Master Ghost ask me to get hold of this crystal? Is there any particular use for it?* Chen Hao thought to himself. He did not manage to find more information about the crystal despite days of extensive research. However, finding Master Ghost was the most important thing at the moment. By locating Master Ghost, only then would he be able to unravel the mysteries of his

parents, Ziyang, Tongxin, and everything else. Chen Hao was certain that Master Ghost had foreseen everything since the beginning; it was only natural for him to have predicted every single mystery. However, where was Master Ghost hiding at?

Just as Chen Hao was pounding on the question, Wan Xue arrived.

“Mr. Chen, Wan Xue from the Wan Family is here! She has been waiting outside for the whole day and she said that she wanted to meet you no matter what!” Lin Jiu walked to Chen Hao’s side and said.

“Wan Xue? What is she doing here?”

Naturally, Chen Hao remembered the girl, who was rather cold toward him. They had never been in contact with each other ever since the birthday party last time. Upon hearing from Lin Jiu that she had been waiting for the entire day, Chen Hao felt obliged to meet her. After all, he had thought of using her to get the admission ticket to the Underground Ceremony prior to this.

“Bring her in then!” Chen Hao nodded and

replied. With a flick of his wrist, the shiny blue crystal disappeared.

“Chen Hao—no, I mean—Mr. Chen!” Wan Xue was brought into the backyard. Her heart was pounding rapidly again when she saw Chen Hao. She remembered how she felt a proud sense of superiority when she stood before him back when he was still a normal and plain person a few days ago. But now, she felt really nervous that she could barely look him in the eyes.

“I heard you wished to see me. Is there anything important?” Chen Hao asked Wan Xue with a smile.

“Um, there is something. But, I... I don't think you will agree to it!” Wan Xue said, slightly disappointed. Indeed, her request was a little too much to ask for. But judging from her first impression and understanding of Chen Hao, she thought he would agree to it. However, after discovering Chen Hao's true ability, all she could feel was nervousness and inferiority. All of a sudden, she did not know how to go about her request.

“Well, let's hear about it,” said Chen Hao, feeling slightly puzzled and confused.

"I was wondering if you could accompany me to Xuanyang Mountain, but you're such a busy person nowadays!" An intense, hopeful look flashed through Wan Xue's eyes.

"Xuanyang Mountain? Why do you need me to go with you?" Chen Hao asked while smiling bitterly.

"I..." Wan Xue did not know how to explain it to Chen Hao. But on second thought, she decided to be bold and tell him everything.

The main reason why Wan Xue wanted to invite Chen Hao to visit Xuanyang Mountain together was to look for the fortune teller beside a river at the back of the mountain. She wanted the fortune teller to confirm their relationship, and if their destiny was as he had predicted earlier. Naturally, Wan Xue had to admit that her request was rather silly.

Furthermore, Chen Hao did not seem like the type of guy who would meet some fortune teller with a girl who had nothing better to do than think about marriage and destiny all the time. Therefore, Wan Xue felt embarrassed by her request and had trouble asking Chen Hao. Nevertheless, she cared a lot about her destiny and



marriage, and explained everything about the fortune teller and his prediction to Chen Hao instantly.

“A fortune teller? What did he look like?” Chen Hao asked. He became attentive to Wan Xue’s explanation.

Chen Hao felt excited when he heard her description of the fortune teller. *Could he possibly be Master Ghost? Has he been hiding in Xuanyang Mountain all this while? If so, then it will be easy for me to find him!* Chen Hao thought to himself.

Thus, he agreed to go with Wan Xue since it was an important lead on Master Ghost.

Wan Xue was surprised and excited at the same time when Chen Hao agreed to go with her.

Xuanyang Mountain was located at the southern side of Ji Province. It was a sacred place full of Daoist temples, including the Daoist Xuanyang Temple. Many devotees visited the temple on a daily basis. The more he looked at the temple, the more Chen Hao felt that Master Ghost, who he had been looking for such a long time, was indeed there.

“Greetings, are you two on your way to the temple for prayers?” Chen Hao and Wan Xue were stopped by two young Daoists when they arrived at the entrance of the temple. They bowed and greeted Chen Hao and Wan Xue politely while asking with a smile.

“No, master, we just want to have a walk around the back of the mountain. It seems that there are less devotees here on the mountain today, why is it so?” Wan Xue asked after looking around.

“Oh, we are really sorry, but Xuanyang Mountain closed down a month ago. Outsiders are not allowed to go to the back of the mountain anymore. I’m afraid the both of you will need to leave if you wish to walk around at the back of the mountain,” said the two youths.

However, one of the young Daoists was peeking at Wan Xue’s breasts when he lowered his eyes and talked. He swallowed nervously while holding back his lust.

His lewd behavior, of course, did not escape Chen Hao’s eyes. He noticed that the two Daoists were not decent men. Moreover, there was a faint trace of

murderous aura emitting from them. The hidden aura did not escape Chen Hao's eyes as well. He quickly checked their surroundings with his spiritual sense, and noticed that the entire mountain was indeed empty except for the two Daoists. Chen Hao just looked at the duo coldly without saying a word.

Wan Xue was extremely disappointed when she heard they were not allowed to walk to the back of the mountain. Just as they were about to turn and leave, the two Daoists poked each other at the elbows and exchanged a glance. They then ran toward Wan Xue and said, "Miss, please wait a moment!"

"Master, is there anything else?" Wan Xue asked.

"Oh, it's nothing much, Miss. It's just that we noticed you look rather devoted, so we've decided to make an exception by granting your request. You will be allowed to go to the back of the mountain!" a Daoist said.

"Oh, really? Thank you very much!" Wan Xue exclaimed, feeling surprised and happy.

“However, I’m afraid only one of you is allowed to enter the back of the mountain; the other one will have to wait and rest in the guest room. Otherwise, it’ll be difficult for us to explain!” the two Daoists said.

“Is that so? Alright then!” Wan Xue glanced at Chen Hao. When the latter agreed, she nodded as well.

No matter what, as long as she could find that floor-sweeping fortune teller, he would be able to answer her questions again. Besides, the fortune teller told her the place where she could find him again. Since Wan Xue was the only one who knew where it was, she was certain that she could find him as long as she went to the back of the mountain. Hence, Chen Hao and Wan Xue followed the two Daoists into the temple. As they entered, Chen Hao swiftly injected a ball of vital energy into Wan Xue’s body with a flick of his finger...

## Chapter 769 Xuanyang Temple



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Naturally, the one to enter first would be Wan Xue. She was taken to the back of the mountain by one of the youthful Daoists while the other one escorted Chen Hao toward the other mountain path. As Chen Hao strolled along with both hands in his pockets, the youth leading him suddenly grinned and said, "Man, you're so lucky to have such a pretty girl! She's a rare beauty!"

Chen Hao smiled amusedly in response. "Is she? I don't think so," he said.

"That's a shame. If you can't appreciate such a pretty girl by your side, you might as well let us have her instead!" The young Taoist priest smiled coldly.

*Is he already showing his true colors?* Chen Hao pretended to be shocked. He said angrily, "Mister Priest, how can you say such a thing? Your master will hear about this!"

"Hahaha! You want to report me to my master? You fool, do you really think you'll live to do that?" The priest threw his head back in laughter.

"How so?"

“Hmph, let me tell you the truth then. Your fates have been sealed the moment you walked into this mountain. By now, my friend should have turned your girl into his plaything!” The priest smiled maliciously.

As if on cue, Wan Xue’s horrified screams echoed through the mountain.

“Hahaha! See? I’d better not waste my time with you and head straight over to claim my share too! Otherwise, once the other idiots hear about it, I’d have to get in line!” With that, the priest raised his hand and smacked Chen Hao right in the chest.

“Ah!” With a yell, Chen Hao was sent flying like a runaway kite before he collided into an ancient tree. He spat out blood and jerked in pain a few times before fainting on the ground.

“You’re a useless piece of trash. What a waste to have such a pretty girl by your side. I’m going to enjoy my time with her once I’m done with you. Damn it, that friend of mine! Stop making her scream already!” the priest said anxiously.

Just like that, he tossed Chen Hao’s body aside and sprinted toward Wan Xue’s

direction, leaving a motionless Chen Hao on the ground.

Then, with a swoop, three figures landed near Chen Hao's body in disguise. When they put a finger to Chen Hao's nose and realized he wasn't breathing, they all exchanged worried glances and rushed to catch up with that young Daoist.

It was only then that Chen Hao gradually opened his eyes and stood up slowly, as if he were a ghost.

"How intriguing. There are so many experts here on Xuanyang Mountain, and there seems to be two opposing forces," Chen Hao mumbled to himself with a frown. Thinking that Wan Xue might really be in danger, he then proceeded to follow the three figures from behind.

Meanwhile, Wan Xue had been so eager to find the fortune teller that she didn't expect the young Daoist to harbor ill will toward her. In an attempt to assault her, the young Daoist almost scared her to death.

Although she had some cultivation herself, this man was too strong. She was no match for him.



“Hahahaha, keep screaming, little girl! The louder you scream, the more excited it makes me!” The Daoist pinned Wan Xue to the ground and started to tear at her clothes.

Wan Xue struggled for her life and pushed the man at his chest, but sadly to no avail.

“Hahaha! Come on, keep pushing!” The man bared his teeth and shouted ferociously.

All of a sudden, Wan Xue hit the man’s neck by accident and with a loud boom, a gigantic amount of vital energy burst out and sent the man flying. His body was split into two chunks of bloody flesh.

“Ah!” Wan Xue froze for a moment as she witnessed the might of her attack, almost shocked to death.

“Bloody hell!” The other youth arrived just in time to witness the brutal murder and froze when he saw what happened. “You’re this strong?” he said, shocked.

“S-Stay away from me!” Wan Xue fearfully backed up and tried to attack the priest, scaring him to the point of almost peeing

himself.

But when the attack harmlessly slid off him, the priest seemed to realize something and laughed. "Hahaha! What happened? Have you already lost your touch?" he said.

"Stay away from me!" Wan Xue yelled in fright, but the young Daoist simply ignored her words before he pounced on her. *Thump!* However, as he advanced on her, someone kicked him fiercely from behind and sent him flying with a crash.

As he clambered up and looked behind him, he noticed three men in masks and disguises. The young Daoist roared, "Who are you people? How dare you trespass on Xuanyang Mountain?"

"Die, you immoral Daoist!" The masked men were about to attack him, but the young Daoist immediately took out a paper talisman, which caused a pillar of flames to shoot out with a big boom. It burned one of the men's arms when he failed to dodge in time.

*Boom!* Another pillar of flames shot out, except this one was green and explosive. "Crap

, we're about to be exposed!" shouted the leader of the masked men, who then whipped out a throwing knife which hit the priest's neck in an instant.

Just as they were about to rescue Wan Xue, several figures started swooping in from the trees above them. In an instant, dozens of men had surrounded the scene, all wearing Daoist robes with cruel, murderous intent in their eyes. "Get them!" a middle-aged Daoist waved his hand, and the men immediately subdued all four of them.

Knowing they have been outnumbered, the masked men gave up and did not resist as the middle-aged Daoist tore off their leader's mask. "Yun Haotian? It is you! I did not expect you to come here incognito! I bet you didn't expect a seasoned professional like yourself to be captured. Hahaha! Take them away!" said the man mockingly before taking all four of them away, Wan Xue included.

They were taken to a large cave at the back of Xuanyang Mountain. The perimeter was heavily guarded by many martial arts experts.

## Chapter 770 The Evil Daoist

“This Xuanyang Mountain is not as simple as it seems to be. Would Master Ghost really be hiding here?” Chen Hao watched everything from afar. He knew that these Xuanyang Daoists were up to no good, and had injected Wan Xue with a decent amount of vital energy beforehand. Of course, he’d never let her be harmed in anyway, and would have interfered if necessary.

Right now, his top priority was to capture someone to question him. This would allow him to have a better understanding of the situation before he acted. Before long, night fell and a Daoist on duty cricked his neck before heading toward a patch in the forest to relieve himself. Suddenly, a great force pulled him away silently.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The lackey was pulled into an unknown location by the strong force. When he woke up, a young man stood before him with his hands behind his back. "Who are you?" the Daoist asked.

"Who I am is not important. What's important is that you tell me who you all are, and what are you planning in Xuanyang Mountain?" Chen Hao slowly turned around to look at him coldly.

The moment the lackey saw Chen Hao, he froze and said, "Wait, you're... the Young Master?" Following that, he fell to his knees with an audible thud.

"Young Master?" Chen Hao frowned curiously.

"When did you get here, Young Master?" the lackey asked.

"Hehe, I come and go as I wish!" Chen Hao scoffed. He had no idea why this lackey was calling him Young Master, but he might as well take advantage of it and get some information out from him.

"Alright, answer me!" Chen Hao commanded.

The lackey kowtowed in fear. "Have you forgotten, Young Master? We've received your family's secret orders to excavate the magical stones! There's an underground vein here in Xuanyang Mountain called the Xuanyang Vein, which is why we've been trying to excavate the Xuanyang Stone for over a month!" he said truthfully.

"The Xuanyang Stone?" Chen Hao nodded, having grasped the gist of it. "Does that mean the original Daoists of Xuanyang Temple are...?" he asked.

"Those who resisted were killed, and the rest are being held in a prison!" the lackey replied. "Young Master, is Master Chen Haotian aware of your arrival? I'll report to him at once!"

"There's no rush for that. Tell me, have you heard of an elder called Master Ghost?" Chen Hao asked. He felt that Xuanyang Mountain held countless secrets.

"Master Ghost? Of course, Young Master. Weren't you the one who ordered us to hunt him down? He has been captured and Master Chen Haotian is watching over him, just as you commanded!" he replied.

“Ah, so it was you lot who took Master Ghost!” Chen Hao raised an eyebrow.

“Young Master?” The Daoist suddenly looked up and realized that this young man was acting completely unlike his young master; not to mention the way he kept asking questions was very suspicious.

*Not bad, it seems like I've saved quite a bit of effort,* Chen Hao thought to himself. Come to think of it, it might've been months since Master Ghost escaped to Xuanyang Mountain and hid himself in the temple, which explained how he had made the prediction for Wan Xue. Soon after that, these people had turned the place upside down in an effort to capture Master Ghost and excavate the Vein.

*That explains why I haven't been able to secure any leads on Master Ghost!* Chen Hao realized.

“Who's this Chen Haotian you speak of? And who's your young master?” Chen Hao asked with a smile.

“What? You're not my master?” The man stood up abruptly and looked at Chen Hao

warily.

“Have you only just noticed?” Chen Hao smiled faintly. The man tried to run, but another pulling force instantly sent him airborne, tearing at his insides so violently that it felt like torture.

“Mercy! Please, have mercy!” he screeched.

“Answer me, how did you mistake me for your young master?” Chen Hao asked.

“Y-You look at least 80% to 90% percent like my young master, that’s why. Are you a member of our Chen family? How else can there be such a resemblance?” the man asked, still in pain.

“The Chen Family?” Chen Hao’s eyes lit up.

This lackey had some cultivation in him, but he was merely on the path of becoming a cultivator; even then, he still had much to learn. Could this Chen Family possibly be the other family that Uncle Pingan had heard of? What relations did they have with his grandfather, Chen Diancang? Chen Hao contemplated all of this with surprise.



“Where is your Chen Family?” Chen Hao asked.

“Hidden Dragon Island! Are you a member of the family, sir?” the man replied fearfully. “I know! Are you a member of the Nanyang Chen family?” he then added on as if he’d just remembered something.

“Yes. Is Chen Diancang the patriarch of your family?” Chen Hao dropped the man with a wave of his hand, then asked monotonously.

“Yes!” the man kowtowed.

“It seems that two Chen families do exist! Does that prove Uncle Pingan’s findings? Is grandpa still alive? But why would he do this?” Chen Hao frowned. He was so confused, but he also had a feeling that his parents and sister’s disappearances had something to do with this Chen family.

What was more, this family seemed to have a member who looked so much like him, and this Daoist lackey had managed to confuse the two of them. That was the only lead Chen Hao had so far.

Just as Chen Hao was deep in thought, the

lackey suddenly looked up and grabbed a fistful of dirt from the ground, his murderous intent bursting forth as he waved his hand to produce a dazzling, colorful light which shot toward Chen Hao's head in the form of golden needles.

However, these golden needles merely turned to dust the moment they came into contact with Chen Hao's vital energy, a full 50 centimeters away from Chen Hao himself without him lifting a finger. Meanwhile, the man was shocked to see this.

"Since you already know who I am, we're technically distant relatives. Why would you want to kill me?" Chen Hao asked, surprised.

"There's a big bounty for your head!" the Daoist lackey replied alarmingly.

"Who put it on me?" Chen Hao still couldn't figure out the reason behind all of this, so he continued to ask confusedly, "Also, did you take my family?"

"About all of that, you should ask Master Chen Haotian yourself." As he spoke, the man quietly ignited a talisman, which soon

dissolved into colorful smoke that clearly indicated a signal.

“Hahaha! I know, you must be one of those lowly Chen people we missed. I bet you didn’t notice me sending the emergency signal while I was answering your questions. You’re dead, kid!” The man gloated.

Chen Hao felt even more confused. “What are you so excited about? I did actually notice you sending the signal, but it’s not like I’d simply walk away now that I’m here, right? Why are you so happy?” he asked.

“Haha, since you look so similar to my young master, I figured that you might be a big deal to the lowly Chen family. If I capture you, I might even be promoted to Deputy Master. In a while, this place will be surrounded by experts and you’ll be dead meat. How can I not be happy?” The man laughed wholeheartedly.

“I see. You’re being proud of your wit and your achievement in capturing me!” Chen Hao smiled. “You claim that my family is the lowly one, but do you know you lot are mere nobodies in my eyes?”

## Chapter 771 A Nobody



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“You’re going to be dead, and still you’re this insolent?” shouted the lackey, who then froze in an instant when he saw flames in Chen Hao’s eyes. The flames seemed so enticing, but his own feet started to burn, and he barely had time to scream before he immediately turned into ashes.

“This is how insignificant the life of a nobody is.” Chen Hao shook his head and smiled faintly, his hands behind his back as he turned into a strong gust of wind that disappeared from where he stood, and headed straight for the cave.

At the entrance of the cave, Chen Hao assassinated anyone and everyone who engaged with him. Like he said, these people were nobodies to him. He didn’t care which Chen family they came from—as long as anyone wished him harm or harbored any ill will toward him, he must die!

*Whoosh!* Meanwhile, in the middle of the prison, everyone was deeply shocked to see so many experts being killed just like that. Just then, the gust of wind transformed into a figure who stood among the prisoners. “Chen Hao!” Wan Xue rec

ognized him immediately, and called out his name right then and there.

It might not have been obvious, but what Wan Xue had just experienced truly shook her to her core. She'd really thought she was going to be raped by the Daoists, and now she was captured by these horrible men. One could only imagine how she felt when she saw Chen Hao again.

"You're okay now!" Chen Hao said simply, and unlocked everyone's chains with a snap of his fingers—including the three masked men who'd just saved Wan Xue, as well as a group of Daoist elders.

What Chen Hao didn't expect to see was a group of perfectly ordinary, petrified girls in the farthest corner. It seemed that the disappearances of these girls in the last few days had been the doing of these false Daoists. How could members of this Chen family be so immoral and despicable? Rage flashed through Chen Hao's eyes.

Quickly, the prisoners walked outside as if a weight had been lifted off their shoulders. The leading Daoist elder bowed down to him in respect. "You have saved us all, kind sir. Allow me, a humble Daoist,

to thank you," said the elderly man, who was almost in tears.

"You're welcome, master. I was going to ask you about someone!"

"Oh? Who is it you're looking for?" the elder asked.

"I'm looking for Master Ghost, who is currently hiding on this mountain. Have you seen him among the prisoners?" Chen Hao asked curiously.

"Master, could he be the Master Chen Hao that Master Ghost spoke of?" asked a middle-aged man, looking to the elder with respect.

"I am!" Chen Hao nodded.

"I see. Master Ghost had mentioned that you were an immensely talented fellow, and now that I have witnessed your prowess, I see nothing false with his words. Master Chen Hao, Master Ghost is indeed hiding in Xuanyang Mountain to evade your family, but we had never expected him to be captured anyway! Master Ghost has been taken away by Chen Haotian, so he is not with us," the

elder explained.

“What do they want with Master Ghost?”  
Chen Hao asked.

“I don’t know, but he had put his hopes in you before this disaster fell upon him, and you’re his only salvation from it!” the elder replied hastily.

“Alright, I understand!” Chen Hao nodded.

“Thank you for saving us, kind sir! I’m Yun Haotian!” The middle-aged leader of the masked men came forward to thank Chen Hao.

“Disciple Haotian, you’re here!” the elder called out. It seemed they knew each other.

“Yes, we came as soon as we could after receiving your distress signal in Xuanyang Mountain, but we didn’t foresee that this Chen Haotian would become so strong after just a few decades. I was not powerful enough to stop him unless I mobilized the guy in the Dragon Zone. If not, I wouldn’t have been able to defend myself against these people. However, I slipped up and got caught while rescuing



this young lady!” Yun Haotian replied.

He was shocked when he saw that Chen Hao was quite charismatic with a mysterious, unpredictable fighting prowess. He had never heard of such a man before, and felt nothing but respect toward Chen Hao. Yun Haotian was about to continue conversation when a young Daoist ran back in after being sent to scout the surroundings.

“Masters! We’re in trouble! They’re closing in!” he said nervously.

“Ah!” The captured girls hugged each other fearfully, clearly traumatized from their stay here.

“Fear not, follow me!” Chen Hao said curtly, and strode out to see the place surrounded by Daoists of all ages and skill levels.

The middle-aged leader of the Daoists froze, but put on a gleeful expression and laughed soon after. “Haha! I see that I’ve been led on a wild goose chase when you were right under my nose this whole time! I’ve found one of the escaped Chen family members.” Evidently, he had recognized

Chen Hao on sight. "You're Chen Hao from the Chen family in Nanyang, aren't you?" he asked.

"Yes. And you are?" Chen Hao nodded.

"Hmph, we've been looking for you all over the place, and we were wondering how you could possibly cover your tracks so well even though we used the Sun Totem! Remember the name of your captor, boy: I am Chen Lianhu!" The man smiled coldly.

"The Sun Totem? I've seen it before! Does it have a tracking function as well?" Chen Hao asked.

"I'd sooner spit on you than answer! Why would a lowly piece of trash like you have seen the true Sun Totem?" Chen Lianhu said.

"It looks like my family has really been captured by yours. I don't understand! According to my leads, we're technically distant relatives under the same clan surname. Why are you turning against us like this?" Chen Hao asked curiously. To be honest, he still couldn't believe why such an illogical thing was happening.

“This is because unforeseen circumstances have pushed our fates in a direction that wasn’t intended by the heavens, and this undesirable direction has left all of you worthless in our eyes. We might as well kill all of you before you mess up our big plan!” Chen Lianhu mocked.

“Does that mean the grandfather I had always respected is behind all of this? He’s been using us this whole time?” Chen Hao asked.

“Hahaha, what can I say? Your lowly family had always been good-for-nothing! Furthermore, don’t you dare say that we are distant relatives! We have always been ashamed of your family, but now, your lowly family is about to be wiped out by us!” Chen Lianhu laughed maniacally.

“And what have you done to my family?” A strong murderous intent flashed across Chen Hao’s eyes.

“Hahaha! That Chen Jindong was already near death after all the torture he went through by the time I came out here. Who knows whether he’s still alive?” Chen Lianhu laughed loudly.

“Very well then!” Chen Hao nodded coldly.

“Ha! Am I hearing things correctly? Are you applauding the torture of your own father?” Chen Lianhu looked at Chen Hao as if he were an idiot.

“You have misunderstood me. I said ‘very well’ not because of how you treated my father, but because your words have cleared all of my concerns. Now, I can kill all of you without any hesitation or mercy. You hear me? I’ll kill each and every one of you!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Hmph! You talk big, Chen Hao, but it seems to me that you won’t be able to comprehend the difference in our skills until you see it!” Chen Lianhu laughed maniacally again.

“You’re a Second Tier Cultivator, right?” Chen Hao asked.

“Not bad, kid. You know what a cultivator is!” Something changed in Chen Lianhu’s gaze.

“What tier is that Chen Haotian?” Chen Hao asked.

“Haha! Master Haotian is a legendary Fifth Tier Cultivator, a level beyond a mortal’s understanding!” Chen Lianhu was full of respect toward Chen Haotian.

“It seems that your family is quite talented. You even have a Fifth Tier Cultivator among your ranks!” Chen Hao clasped his hands behind his back.

“Why are you asking so many questions, Chen Hao? Once I capture you, my master will be the one dealing with you!” Chen Lianhu made a gesture and in an instant, he was surrounded by a pillar of fiery

flames.

Except for his body, the pillar of flames expanded everywhere else and quickly advanced toward Chen Hao, as if it meant to turn him to ashes the moment Chen Hao touched it.

Everyone was astounded by the sheer heat that the fire was giving off. It was the Demonic Armor of Fire, which was capable of surrounding the body with a fire that burned everything it touched and incinerated the organs of those who became poisoned by its flames!

“Chen Lianhu is so aggressive. If he is already like this on his own, how powerful is Chen Haotian himself?” Yun Haotian said worriedly. It didn’t take long for Chen Lianhu to walk right in front of Chen Hao, but the latter still had both of his hands in his pockets and seemed to be completely unaffected by the flames.

“Watch out, Chen Hao!” Wan Xue reminded him hastily.

At that very moment, Chen Hao turned slightly toward Wan Xue and nodded at her before saying, “Relax, I’m alright!” Then, he

held out a hand and snapped his finger.

*Boom!*

A blinding golden light shot out and hit Chen Lianhu, going straight through him as thick smoke rose all around them.

“What?!” Chen Lianhu was shocked, but it was too late to dodge when the golden light pierced through him.

Instantly, blood spurted out for a few feet and he was sent flying; his whole body burned while he fell to the ground with blood all over his face. His eyes were wide open; they were the only sign of him being alive, albeit in shock. “You! You?!” said Chen Lianhu in utter disbelief.

Behind him, the Chen people all gulped and took two steps backward in fear. How did he decimate Chen Lianhu with such a light attack? How terrifying could he be?

Yun Haotian’s face was full of shock. *Oh my god, who is this man?*

Chen Hao walked up to Chen Lianhu with one hand in his pocket. He then placed a foot on Chen Lianhu’s head and pinned

him to the ground before saying, "You piece of trash. I was just warming up, and you're already like this. How are you going to capture me?"

"You!" All the color drained from Chen Lianhu's face and he said, "I didn't expect you to be this strong, but you can't kill me! I was only following orders. If you had the guts, you'd take this up with Master Chen Haotian and not me!"

"Of course, but I can still fight him after killing you. I, Chen Hao, have always been a man of my word. When I said that I will kill you all, how can I go back on my word?" With that, Chen Hao stomped on his head. *Bang!* Chen Lianhu's skull burst open like a big watermelon as it crushed before he could even scream, leaving behind a mess of flesh and blood.

"Get Master Chen Haotian for backup!" The remaining hundred or so men felt their hairs stand on their ends and immediately scattered in every direction.

"Thinking of escaping?" Chen Hao smiled and slowly closed his eyes in response. Immediately after, a golden eye appeared on his forehead, which started shooting a



bright beam of light that enveloped these men.

With several loud booms, the golden light pierced through their bodies, killing them instantly as they imploded from inside out.

Behind Chen Hao, the faint-hearted ones started screaming. After all, the scene before them was too gory for some.

“Master, are you sure that Master Ghost is in Chen Haotian’s hands?” Chen Hao asked casually after putting away his golden eye.

“Y-Yes, Master Chen!” The elder might be more experienced in life, but he too was shaken by the bloodshed before him. At the same time, he grew slightly more fearful of Chen Hao’s cruelty.

“Alright. Please take my friends down the mountain and help them to settle down. Do not come back up until I meet you all at the bottom!” Chen Hao instructed them before disappearing immediately.

The elderly man and Yun Haotian wanted to say something else, but Chen Hao’s words seemed to compel them as if by

magic, and so they all retreated downhill.

Meanwhile, in a secret chamber within Xuanyang Mountain, a group of people sat in two rows. Their leader, who was a middle-aged man with a square face, sat at the front with a large pot of boiling oil in the center of them all. Beside the pot, there was an old man tied next to it.

“Master Ghost, you promised us that we will have our answers after you have your month of purification. One month has passed, but you have lied to all of us when we trusted you. As such, we have no choice but to leave you with two options: cooperate with us, or, as you can clearly see, my subordinates have no issue frying you to a crisp!” The middle-aged man calmly took a sip of wine and smiled coldly.

“Hehe. I am old, Master Chen, so I may have forgotten what I promised you. Could you kindly help refresh my memory?” The old man, who was clearly Master Ghost in the flesh, retained the fire in his eyes despite being tortured to the point of being skin and bones.

“Firstly, I want you to tell me where Chen

Hao is. You know how hard we've worked to get him all these years. Secondly, I want you to find out where the Heaven and Earth Stone is. Are you playing a senile fool with us now, Master Ghost?" Chen Haotian said coldly.

"Hehe, I think I've already told you, but you must be getting impatient, so I'll say it again. Take Chen Hao's family, and he'll come to you eventually! As for the second question, I think we'll discuss it after you meet Chen Hao, shall we? Of course, that's assuming all of you live to discuss that!" Master Ghost laughed.

*Bang!* A plump, Japanese-looking middle-aged man with a samurai knife slammed his hand on the table. "You're an old geezer! I guess you won't fear death until it stares at you in the face! Who do you think Chen Hao is? I'll kill him like how I kill a lowly ant!" he bellowed.

"Be tactful and tell us where he is. Otherwise, death would be a mercy compared to what we're about to do!" shouted another man impatiently.

Just then, everyone heard the sound of slow footsteps outside at the same time. It

## Chapter 773 What We Want

was faint, but so crisp that everyone could hear it clearly. “Hmm? Who is that?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Upon hearing that sound, everyone looked to the entrance in unison where a young Daoist had just rushed in, shaken and terrified. “Hmm? What is it?” Chen Haotian asked coldly.

Before he could finish his question, a figure walked out from behind the Daoist—Chen Hao. “You’re... Chen Hao of the Chen family?” Chen Haotian took a while to realize who he was.

“I am!” Chen Hao said, then smiled.

“M-Master Chen, I’ve brought you in here. Y-You promised to spare me if I brought you in here!” the Taoist stuttered in fear. However, Chen Hao’s response was to casually smack him on the head, blowing it up instantly and leaving behind nothing but a spray of bloody mist.

It was hilarious of that man to think Chen Hao would actually spare him, but his death still shocked everyone present, including Chen Haotian. Apparently, this Chen Hao was quite powerful.

“Chen Hao!” Master Ghost breathed a sigh of relief.

“Forgive me for my late arrival, Master Ghost! You must have suffered so much!” Chen Hao nodded in reply; now that he had finally seen Master Ghost, he breathed a sigh of relief.

Meanwhile, Chen Haotian smacked the table and said, “Chen Hao, we’ve been looking all over for you and now, you turn yourself in? Alright, alright. Great! You just saved me a ton of effort and manpower.” The moment he stopped talking, Chen Haotian disappeared and materialized right in front of Chen Hao as the other eight cultivator experts stood up as well; by the looks of it, some of them hailed from other countries such as Japan, even Oman and other areas.

The eight men exchanged looks, then asked in a gleefully surprised tone, “Master Chen, is that him? The boy whose body contains the coveted Essence of Nine Cycles?”

“It’s him, alright! However, I ask all of you to be patient since my family has sacrificed too much time and energy to nurture this Essence of Nine Cycles. If you want your share, then you must obey our family! Understood?” Chen Haotian

warned.

“Of course!” the men said cheerfully.

“According to Chen Lianhu, our Chen family is no more than a tool for yours. What did he mean by that? Did you all establish my family in Nanyang just to get the Essence of Nine Cycles in my body?” Chen Hao said in disbelief.

“Heh, you’re a smart one. That’s right, it was for the Essence. However, it’s just that we had to harvest it early due to unforeseen circumstances!” Chen Haotian said.

“It seems you would have tried to eradicate my family eventually! But I don’t get it. As different as we are, we’re still technically under the same clan. Why would you be so cruel to us?” Chen Hao asked confusedly.

“I might as well tell you these things before you die. Did you really think that both our families share a bloodline? Ha! Let me tell you, dipstick, your ancestor was merely a body double of ours, and he was only tasked with establishing the Nanyang Chen family for the Essence initially. Then,

the plan turned to him turning this family into one of the world's richest with possession of over half the world's assets! Furthermore, to avoid unwanted complications that would lead to the uncontrolled spreading of your bloodline, we had been trimming your family tree quite often!" Chen Haotian said cruelly.

"I was wondering why my family was never a large one to begin with and had always relied on single heirs despite their economic power. So it turns out that you've been culling our numbers!" Rage filled Chen Hao's eyes.

"Of course! But it's all good now, because we've finally reached this point of the Sun Totem's prophecy after waiting for dozens of generations, the point where we finally meet the bearer of the Essence of Nine Cycles—you!" Chen Haotian laughed.

"You mean that now, my family has completed their purpose and should cease to exist?" Chen Hao said.

"Naturally. You seem to be quite perceptive regarding many things but sadly, your fate has been sealed since birth. You had always been fated to be our puppet!" Chen



Haotian said with a mocking look.

Chen Hao smiled bitterly when he saw this. “I see you people take pride in controlling other people’s lives and in treating them as expendable pawns to order around?”

“Why wouldn’t we? What on earth can be more exciting than that? Haha!” Chen Haotian threw his head back and laughed.

“It seems that even personal experiences are not always true. The only constant is that power is king. I shouldn’t have been so careless and trusted others so easily, to the point of hurting my whole family!”  
Regret flashed through Chen Hao’s eyes.

How could he have forgotten to create a protective formation for his family after his awakening and let them be abducted by these people? He felt even more unnerved knowing that he’d be dead meat as well if it weren’t for Ziyang’s help—he would have fallen victim to the King of Nine Doors and the others if he hadn’t unlocked the Essence’s potential. Without knowing it, Chen Hao’s hands balled into fists.

“Haha, that’s not exactly true. In fact, your

family survived only because you've been hiding this whole time. Otherwise, we'd have killed them ages ago!" As he said this, Chen Haotian took out a phone and played a video of a pitch-black dungeon. In that dungeon, a man was being beaten up into a bloody mess; Chen Hao practically saw red the moment he recognized the man.

*Dad!* Chen Hao's heart was practically bleeding.

He could also see a masked figure in the dungeon that seemed to be a young man; he was looking at his father with a mocking smile.

"Haha! Your family may be alive, but they're certainly not safe!" Chen Haotian put the phone away. "Oh, lowly Chen Hao. I bet you feel powerless right now and I sympathize. After all, it must be so terrible to have your whole family played like a fiddle!" he said.

"What are you droning on with him for, Master Chen? Let's just capture him and start the negotiations for the Essence!" A Japanese man got impatient; he seemed to be an expert and a Fourth Tier Cultivator

at the very least. With that, he immediately pounced at Chen Hao's neck.

"You bastards! I'm going to turn you all to dust!" Chen Hao said angrily. Then, with a loud roar, his entire body became enveloped in a crimson light. That glow struck fear into people's hearts as it expanded, carrying a murderous aura that sent chills down their spine; it was as if the aura itself could kill.

Meanwhile, the Japanese man felt this overwhelming aura immediately as he charged forth; he instantly turned pale. "What?" He was about to take a step backward when a huge pulling force dragged him over anyway.

After that, Chen Hao casually squeezed his head and blew it up with a big boom, turning the man into mush.

"Hmm?" At this point, everyone was getting really worried, especially Chen Haotian. When he saw Chen Hao's terrifying change, his eyes went wide and he took several steps backward. How could this have happened?

## Chapter 774 Death Wish



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“You people think you’re invincible just because you’re powerful enough to control other people’s lives, but to me, you all are nothing but lowlives!” Chen Hao said coldly.

“Don’t let your guard down, everyone! Get Chen Hao at the same time!” Chen Haotian suggested even as he struggled to recover from his shock. The other seven, uniting against a common enemy, gave it everything they got and charged towards Chen Hao, giving off a huge outburst of vital energy that shook the whole room.

In that instant, debris went flying and dust clouded the air. Just as the seven men charged, a figure casually turned and disappeared while cries rang out throughout the room.

After a while, the dust settled to reveal seven bodies on the ground, killed in the goriest and most grotesque way possible. Meanwhile, Chen Hao was not only safe and sound but practically spotless.

“Not bad! Not bad at all.” Chen Haotian walked out from behind a pillar, except he held a pearl in one hand and clamped his other around Master Ghost’s neck this

time, all the while murmuring something fearfully.

Instead of growing nervous, Chen Hao simply stuck his hands in his pockets and asked, "Not bad? How so?"

"Of course you are. These eight men are considered the cream of the crop in the cultivation world, but none of them could land a single attack on you before they were killed. It seems we've underestimated you, Chen Hao! Your power is far superior to ours!" Chen Haotian said. He was using Master Ghost as a hostage and his pearl seemed like no ordinary object; he seemed strangely calm despite his surprised expression.

"I see you're far smarter than the idiots I've met. At least you pulled some tricks just now and didn't blindly charge to your death." Chen Hao smiled warmly in a clear, genuine attempt to praise Chen Haotian.

"Ha! Oh, Chen Hao, it's true that a young man will grow arrogant with power. He thinks he can control everything with it but the truth is, the real tie-breaker in a battle between experts is intelligence!" Chen Haotian said coldly.

“Oh, i-intelligence?” Chen Hao’s jaw almost dropped from mock surprise. “You mean you’re intelligent because you have Master Ghost and a plaything in your hand?” He smiled bitterly.

“Let me tell you, Chen Hao, my nickname in the cultivation world is the Pocket of Wisdom, the Chen family’s Pocket of Wisdom! And did you say this thing in my hand was a toy?”

“Yep, it looks like something a 5-year old would have!” Chen Hao nodded.

“Ha! You’re funny, Chen Hao. I see. Why don’t you let Master Ghost tell you what this is?” Chen Haotian laughed mockingly.

“The Thunder Blast Formation!” Master Ghost said, strong wariness flashing in his eyes.

“Haha! You’re quite knowledgeable, Master Ghost. Yes, this is the Thunder Blast Formation! If I so much as twitch my finger, the formation will be triggered and it’ll wipe out everything within a hundred-mile radius! You, me and him will all be turned to dust!” Chen Haotian gloated. “It doesn’t matter if I die, Chen Hao. But you, I

think you should be more careful with your life now. After all, your family is still being tortured at the Chen Family residence. Haha! With everyone's lives in my hands, including yours, I think you should know what to do?"

Chen Hao smiled bitterly. "And what do you think I should do, according to you?" Chen Hao took several steps forward, his hands still in his pockets.

"S-Stay away! One more step, and we all die!" Chen Haotian shouted nervously, his face twitching hard.

"What's wrong, Pocket of Wisdom? You're getting so worked up just because I moved? There's something I need to remind you of," Chen Hao said.

"About what?"

"Do you really think this toy formation of yours can hurt me? What if it doesn't? Besides, I can kill you as easily as I slaughter a pig. Do you seriously believe this can hurt me?" Chen Hao asked.

"I..." Chen Haotian paled in an instant and he gulped audibly.



It was true that Chen Hao looked perfectly ordinary, but he also possessed an extremely strong aura that unnerved Chen Haotian after what he said, causing his grip on the pearl to slip slightly as sweat beaded on his forehead.

“So, I advise you to think carefully. One wrong step, and I’ll turn you to pieces before you can even trigger the formation. I’m serious when I say that you’ll be watching your own body being dismembered!” Chen Hao said with both hands in his pockets.

“I-I-I...” Chen Haotian was speechless in the face of the gory scene before him; his hands were shaking terribly.

“This is the Thunder Blast Formation?” Chen Hao casually took the pearl once Chen Haotian seemed to be getting weak in the knees. Sure enough, the pearl contained a tiny formation.

“Yes.” Chen Haotian nodded numbly. Immediately, Chen Hao tossed the formation in the air and triggered it.

Now, Chen Haotian’s eyes were wide open; even Master Ghost’s mouth was agape

with shock. Once the formation was triggered, a large storm cloud spread over them and just as an earth-shattering storm was brewing, Chen Hao snapped his fingers and exclaimed, "Withdraw!" In an instant, the storm disappeared into smoke.

"What?" Chen Haotian stumbled backward and onto the floor, while Master Ghost had gone pale with overwhelming shock. He'd known that Chen Hao was no mere mortal, but he didn't expect him to be this powerful now; it made him really happy, actually.

"You see? This pearl is just a toy to me!" Chen Hao said.

"H-Have mercy, Young Master Chen! Have mercy!" Chen Haotian responded by falling to his knees, kowtowing desperately.

"Tell me, where's the Hidden Dragon Island?" Chen Hao asked.

"The Hidden Dragon Island? It's our family's main island at—" Suddenly, Chen Haotian's head jerked up and he activated a talisman by breaking it in his hands. Immediately, a bright light appeared and the floor beneath him cracked open to

reveal a passageway, one that Chen Haotian wasted no time in slipping through.

*Boom!* At the same time, several large stone doors rumbled down and sealed off the entire room. "What? That sneaky bastard got away!" Master Ghost exclaimed.

"It's alright, Master. I've planted a talisman on him and hopefully, once he returns to the Hidden Dragon Island, I'll be able to follow him there effortlessly and save my family!" Chen Hao said, shaking his head.

"Hehe, I suppose I let my shock get to me just now. You're a different man now, Young Master Chen, and as powerful as Chen Haotian is, he is nothing but a lowly ant to you. But still, how are we supposed to escape with all these booby traps in the cave though?"

"That's simple," Chen Hao said casually. Then, he waved his hand to produce a blinding beam of golden light that shook the cave and cracked open a large hole in the cave's ceiling. The light that shone in from the outside was almost as blinding as Chen Hao's light. Chen Hao's spells

## Chapter 775 This is a Toy

surprised Master Ghost to his core, so much so that it made him look at Chen Hao with yet more respect.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

## Chapter 776 An Invitation

Chen Haotian had escaped because Chen Hao let him escape, thinking that the man would lead him straight to the Hidden Dragon Island. However, he didn't expect Chen Haotian to go into hiding all alone.

Since Chen Haotian had lost his value, Chen Hao showed no mercy and immediately began reciting the spell that would kill him from afar.

Luckily, he'd already found Master Ghost and once the man had regained his vital energy, he'd probably have no trouble locating Chen Hao's family.

It was during this recovery period that Xiao Cangsheng and the others became impatient, for they all came to make a request to Chen Hao to establish a cultivation sect of his own in order to assert his influence.

This time, the suggestion was immediately approved by Master Ghost, who agreed that establishing Chen Hao's own sect was important. After all, the Chen family wouldn't be the only thing they'd have to deal with in the future; the fact that Chen Hao's family had been kidnapped showed how impractical it was for him to do

everything himself. That last point hit especially hard for Chen Hao.

"I guess it's time for us to establish our own sect!" Chen Hao nodded, looking at the expectant crowd.

"Great!"

"Haha, yeah! From now on, we'll be part of a legitimate organization!"

"From now on, let's call Mr. Chen our Lord instead! Master Ghost can be his strategist with his powers of foresight!" Most of the people present were rogue cultivators, so they began discussing the sect excitedly.

"Greetings, my Lord!" Immediately, Xiao Cangsheng and Lin Jiu led the others in a loud greeting that made Chen Hao smile awkwardly.

Looking exasperated, Master Ghost said, "What's the rush? Even if we do make our own sect, we have to occupy a territory and establish a name before notifying the People's Palace of our activities!"

"Yes, our strategist is right! We don't even

have a name yet, I think?”

“Besides, where exactly is our territory? It can't be where the Shen Family is? That's in the city area!” someone chimed in.

“Hehe, I actually have a suggestion for that —Xuanyang Mountain! After the incident, the master of Xuanyang Temple became worried about the Chen Family's retaliation, and was thinking of letting us occupy the mountain instead. That settles it, I guess!” Master Ghost said.

“Such a big mountain? It would definitely work!” Everyone smiled.

“As for the name, we'll have to ask Chen Hao to come up with one in order to satisfy us.” Master Ghost bowed slightly. In truth, he'd decided to follow Chen Hao ever since they met at Dragon Mountain, and had been preparing for this moment to become the latter's loyal follower since then.

“Xuanyang Mountain, Xuanyang Temple, and even the power that I've awakened in the beginning was called the Xuanyang Power of Heaven and Earth. I think I have quite a history with the name Xuanyang

now. All right, we're calling our new sect the Xuanyang Palace!" Chen Hao said after some thought.

"Xuanyang Palace? Master Chen—no, Lord Chen, that is a great name!" A voice called out from outside. It was a middle-aged man, and he was Yun Haotian, who Chen Hao had previously saved and was currently taking refuge with the Shen Family.

"Oh, Sergeant Yun! How are your injuries?" Chen Hao greeted him with a smile.

Yun Haotian was from the military as the sergeant and leader of a small team within the Dragon Squad. He'd dabbled in cultivation but never went beyond that. Because of his origins as a soldier, Chen Hao thought highly of him despite his mediocre abilities. Naturally, Yun Haotian reciprocated with the utmost respect for him.

"I have fully recovered after you healed me, my Lord. I heard you summoned me, so here I am!" Yun Haotian bowed slightly.

"Mm hmm. I heard from Master Ghost that the Dragon Squad has a very organized



network of underground resources, so there's a favor I need to ask from you!" Chen Hao said.

"You saved my life, my Lord. Your wish is my command!" Yun Haotian replied.

"Lin Jiu, Xiao Cangsheng," Chen Hao said to the two men.

"Yes, my Lord!"

"Since we've settled things regarding the Xuanyang Palace, can the two of you delegate the task of completing the sect's setup among yourselves? Take care of things while I finish some business of my own," Chen Hao instructed. Everyone immediately complied by leaving the room after hearing his orders.

"Master Ghost told me that you were trying to look for the Hidden Dragon Island?" Yun Haotian asked.

"Yeap!"

"This island is extremely secluded and all its inhabitants have been cursed. None of them can reveal the island's location without dying on the spot. It was exactly

because of this twisted reason that no one has been able to locate it for so long—not even those in the cultivation world know where it is!” Yun Haotian explained.

*No wonder Chen Haotian would rather risk death in escaping. He would have died in front of me the moment he revealed anything!* Chen Hao nodded in understanding, then asked slightly anxiously, “So, is there really no way to find out?”

“Not exactly. My Dragon Squad has this relic called the Ashura Compass, and my father had actually formed a friendship with Master Ghost after repeatedly crossing paths with him because of this. With the Compass, the Dragon Squad’s underground network and Master Ghost’s Nine Dragons Divination Technique, I’m sure we can find the island in no time!” Yun Haotian said.

“Chen Hao, I had summoned him for this exact reason. To find the island, we must have the Compass. I’m sure Mr. Yun can help with that,” Master Ghost said to Chen Hao.

“Alright!” Chen Hao nodded.

Yun Haotian suddenly lowered his head in contemplation, then said softly and hesitantly, "I also have a small favor to ask, my Lord, but I'm not sure if I should say it!"

"What is it?" Chen Hao asked.

"Ahem. After the battle, I realized that my Dragon Squad is too weak to face certain powerful enemies, and I heard from Master Lin Jiu that you planned to teach the Xuanyang Palace members some useful mystical formations. We may not be as talented as Master Lin Jiu, but I thought that with your expertise in the mystical formations, you could spend a few days teaching the members of the Dragon Squad something as well. It would be really helpful to us!" Yun Haotian said with clear desire. If Chen Hao agreed, then the Dragon Squad would undeniably become stronger than they could ever imagine.

"Hmm..." Now that Chen Hao thought about it, he did know some moves that were suitable for the Dragon Squad's own cultivation training. Naturally, he'd do his best to help the Dragon Squad ensure their own safety even if Yun Haotian hadn't asked. "Alright, I'll do it!"

## Chapter 776 An Invitation



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Since the Dragon Squad's Ashura Compass was so important, Chen Hao didn't dare waste a single moment and headed straight for the Dragon Squad base with Master Ghost after delegating the tasks at hand. The base itself was in Taiwu Mountain.

Of course, the entire area was off limits to all but the most skilled experts for security reasons, since they were tasked with completing all sorts of confidential and dangerous missions under military supervision; they were called China's Hidden Dragon for that same reason.

"Are you mad, Yun Haotian? It's bad enough that you're bringing this inexperienced kid into the Dragon Squad, but you're also nominating him as the base's instructor?" In the office of Director Long Ye, Yun Haotian's emotional account of what had happened confused the other team leader and even Long Ye himself.

Long Ye was a man in his 60s with greying hair, but every act of his exuded charisma that befitted his extraordinary self. As director, he was naturally more calm and collected, which allowed him to listen silently as the team leaders bickered.

The one who'd criticized Yun Haotian was Zhu Baoqing, a man in his 40s and the 368th generation successor of the Iron Palm technique, an attack that was capable of splitting the hardest of rocks with the user's bare hands! The other team leaders, though, were not so confrontational since it was common knowledge that Sergeant Zhu and Sergeant Yun of the First and Second Teams respectively had always been rivals. As such, they largely stayed out of the fight.

"What are you getting so worked up about, Zhu Baoqing? I'm doing this for the good of the whole Dragon Squad! Mr. Chen is exceptionally powerful. His powers are beyond all our imaginations, and I worked hard to get him to teach us! Director, you know I'd never take risks unless it was a calculated one!" argued Yun Haotian.

Long Ye couldn't help but nod; it was true that Yun Haotian had earned his trust over the years due to his calm nature. If he was giving this Chen Hao so much praise, then he must be exceptional in some way. "Alright, since you gave such a glowing recommendation, why don't you let him try it? And what condition did you say he

wanted?” Long Ye asked.

“Oh, he just wants to borrow the Ashura Compass!” Yun Haotian said.

Zhu Baoqing immediately raised an eyebrow and scoffed when he heard that. “Hmph! What kind of bullcrap is this? The Ashura Compass? It’s the Dragon Squad’s prized relic! In what world would we just give it to anyone who needs it willy-nilly?” roared Zhu Baoqing.

“Don’t push your luck, Zhu Baoqing! I brought him here for the Dragon Squad’s own good!”

Noticing that a fight was about to start, Long Ye immediately stopped them. “Alright, you two! Let’s just forget about the Ashura Compass for now and see what this Chen Hao can bring to the Dragon Squad!” Long Ye was never one to believe rumors easily and to be fair, Yun Haotian sounded like he was exaggerating too much about this young man, who was only in his mere twenties. So, he was only able to suspend his disbelief out of respect for Yun Haotian.

“That settles it. Dismissed!” Long Ye

waved his hand.

“What? Director, don’t you want to meet Mr. Chen since he’s already here?” Yun Haotian said with surprise.

Long Ye frowned slightly upon hearing his words.

Meanwhile, Zhu Baoqing was more perceptive and barked, “Did this last mission give you a concussion, Yun Haotian? You want the Director to meet some random young brat?”

“But—” Yun Haotian began worriedly.

“Alright, I’m tired. Dismissed!” Long Ye turned around and dismissed them with a wave of his hands.

Zhu Baoqing was right—it was a joke to let a person like him meet a young kid. At the same time, Long Ye was displeased with Yun Haotian and thought he was being irresponsible. That was why he refused to further discuss the matter, leaving Yun Haotian to simply nod and leave after throwing Zhu Baoqing a glare.

On the other hand, Zhu Baoqing also



quickly left the office and headed to a secluded spot, where his assistant said softly, "Sergeant, do you think Yun Haotian called this Chen Hao as backup? Does he know he's no match for you in the upcoming election of the Dragon Squad's Deputy Director, which was why he called him here to help him?"

"Hmph, I don't care who this man is!" Zhu Baoqing clasped his hands behind his back, then said in a low voice, "So what if he's here? Do you think Yun Haotian can beat me regardless of what he does? I'm telling you, he's about as important to me as a grasshopper—I don't care about his presence at all. In comparison, I'm more worried about the Ashura Compass right now! You heard him, right?"

"You're about to take over custody of the compass, and he calls for backup at this moment? I feel like he's planning something with it!" the assistant said.

"Exactly, so it's time for a purge. Anyone who dares oppose me, Zhu Baoqing, will die a painful death! Hmph!" Then, he leaned into his assistant's ear and whispered some instructions; the assistant then nodded and left to execute

the plans, leaving behind a seething Zhu Baoqing.

Meanwhile, Chen Hao and Master Ghost were sent to the guest lounge; they assumed that they would be meeting Director Long Ye soon, but as it turns out, they waited a whole hour.

Then, they finally saw Yun Haotian walk in with an apologetic look and a sigh. "I'm really sorry, Mr. Chen."

"I take it that Director Long didn't directly agree with you regarding the Compass?" Master Ghost shook his head and smiled.

"Ahem. Nothing gets by you, Master Ghost. Yes, it was supposed to be an easy request since the Director has never refused me like this, but I don't know what got into him. He's so unhappy now, and Zhu Baoqing's got him wrapped around his finger!" Yun Haotian slammed his fist on the table in frustration.

"Master Ghost already foresaw this and told me about it. Don't blame yourself, Mr. Yun. I think Director Long is just skeptical of my abilities, so why don't you rally the recruits I asked for? I'll give them a test

training session.” Chen Hao smiled.

Master Ghost had advised Chen Hao quite a bit and it could not be more clear that the Director expected a demonstration of his abilities. As such, Chen Hao didn't mind showing off a little.

“Alright, so long as you're not mad. Say, it's already noon, so why don't we have lunch here at the base, and I'll get the recruits after that? I'll ask for some food to be sent over immediately!” Yun Haotian said apologetically.

“No need for all that trouble. I've only ever heard of the Dragon Squad without seeing its actual base, so I might as well look around and see for myself what China's Hidden Dragon is like. Would it be alright if we have our food at the cafeteria? Will it cause inconvenience for you, Mr. Yun?” Master Ghost suddenly asked, smiling mysteriously.

“Hmm? Oh, of course it's alright! Since Mr. Chen will be our future Chief Military Instructor, I might as well give you both a tour of the facilities!” Yun Haotian replied with a smile.

## Chapter 777 Door in the Face

Chen Hao had no idea what Master Ghost was playing at, but he assumed that the old man had his reasons for looking at the Dragon Squad base. And so, all three of them headed for the Dragon Squad cafeteria.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Meanwhile, a young man was about to take a seat in the canteen; he was holding a tray shakily with his hands, which were both full of scars.

“Hey, who let you sit here? Yunfei hasn’t gotten his fruit yet. Hurry up and get some fruit for him!” yelled a young man who was sitting alongside a few youngsters, who all put on cold expressions on their face. All of them looked arrogant and condescending; it was evident that they were making fun of the young man.

The young man named Yunfei was apparently sitting right in their midst. He was narrowing his eyes with his lips curled in mockery as he enjoyed the scene before his eyes.

“Alright, I’m getting it now!” The young man bit his lips and stood up. Despite being humiliated pitilessly, he still took the fruit and placed it beside Yunfei.

However, right when he sat down, the young man who spoke earlier yelled again with a sneer, “D\*mn it, what kind of rotten fruit is this that you got? Hurry up and change it for a smaller one instead!”

With that, the few young men sitting beside him couldn't help but cover their mouths and they were snickering while he spoke.

The young man could not hold it any longer. He slammed the table and yelled, "Are you done yet, Ma Feng? Why must I obey your orders despite all of us being on tryout for the Dragon Squad?"

"Did you just yell at me? How dare you bite back at us? It seems you're far from having learned your lessons!" With that, Ma Feng grabbed the apple swiftly from the table and hurled it at the food tray which the young man was holding.

The food tray dropped with a clatter, spilling its contents all over the floor.

"You!" The young man clenched his fists tightly while his veins stood out on his forehead, yet he forced himself to swallow his anger.

"That's going too far! I've heard that this lad worked very hard when he first joined the team. He even outdid Zhu Yunfei during an assessment. That's why he ended up being bullied by Zhu Yunfei's

men everyday like this. Look at the scars on his body!”

“Hmm, it can’t be helped. There’s no way he will remain unscathed after having fallen victim to Zhu Yunfei’s bullying. I guess he’ll be forced out of the Dragon Squad’s trainee crew pretty soon.”

“Speaking of Zhu Yunfei, he does have a prominent background, doesn’t he? Apart from being skilled, he’s got a strong backing too!”

“That’s not surprising. Come to think of it, he’s a member of the Zhu Family and Sergeant Zhu Baoqing of the First Team is his uncle. Besides, I’ve heard that Director Long’s granddaughter—the Miss Long who is said to be a stunner—seems to be head over heels for him!”

“D\*mn, so that explains why no one dared say anything about the lad getting bullied in such a manner!”

At that moment, everyone held their tongues while looking on at the scene of the young man getting bullied, whereas Zhu Yunfei ate his meal leisurely while keeping his eyes narrowed.

Ma Feng, however, wouldn't let the young man off. He walked toward the young man and sneered, "Haha, so what? Are you defying us now?" Following that, he trampled the spilled meal under his feet before grabbing a handful of the now-dirty rice and bringing it to the young man.

"Bastard, since you are being so ungrateful and dared to outdo our boss, you won't have any decent meals today. This is the meal you'll be having. Pick it up and eat it!" said Ma Feng viciously.

The young man flushed angrily at his words. Before he could respond though, he was smacked to the ground by another of Zhu Yunfei's minions with a thud. As he was lying face down on the floor, Ma Feng instantly grabbed his hair, lifted his head, and stuffed the dirty rice into his mouth.

"This is simply abusive!" Everyone around them stood up, looking terrified, but none of them dared to voice out their disagreements.

Just then, a trembling voice called out from the entrance, "Xiao... Xiaofei? Is that you?"



The voice belonged to none other than Chen Hao, who walked in on the scene when he entered the canteen with Master Ghost and Yun Haotian just now.

Yun Haotian was about to stop the scuffle between the team members when he distinctly felt a chilling air emanating from Chen Hao, which was so terrifying that the words got stuck in his throat.

*Could it be that Mr. Chen knows the young man in person?* he thought to himself.

Chen Hao's eyes reddened at the sight of the young man that was being beaten up, who was none other than Bai Xiaofei, one of his closest buddies. He almost wouldn't have recognized Xiaofei, whose body was covered in scars, if it weren't for him witnessing the scene very clearly.

"Huh? Oh, it's you, Sergeant Yun." Upon seeing Yun Haotian coming, Ma Feng and the rest stopped their bullying since they had to show Yun Haotian some respect.

Bai Xiaofei, who was lying face down on the floor, trembled at once when he saw Chen Hao. "Young... Young Master Chen?"

In an instant, his grievance and helplessness poured out in a flood of uncontrollable tears as he cried out, “Young Master Chen!”

“Get up now, Xiaofei!” Chen Hao hurried toward Bai Xiaofei and helped him up.

In reality, he would have beheaded these few men on other occasions, but since Yun Haotian was here, he believed Yun Haotian would give justice to his buddy. Of course, he would never let go of these bullies lightly, regardless of whether justice had been served or not.

That was because Chen Hao had become a different person. Now, no matter the identity of the person he was facing or who was in the wrong, whoever bullied his buddy would have to pay a terrible price even if his buddy was the one being at fault.

Yun Haotian was also enraged when he realized the close relationship between Bai Xiaofei and Chen Hao. He immediately reprimanded Ma Feng and the others, but they weren't afraid of him at all.

“Haha, it isn't your turn to teach us

lessons, Sergeant Yun. Have Sergeant Zhu here if you can, since we obey him and no one else. Besides, it's none of your business to mind us disciplining our teammates from the First Team's trainee crew!" sneered Ma Feng.

They undoubtedly had Zhu Yunfei to back them up, and of course, it went without saying who was backing Zhu Yunfei up.

Their words instantly enraged Yun Haotian, who was so furious that he couldn't even speak.

Master Ghost quickly helped Bai Xiaofei up and attempted to help Bai Xiaofei sit down and get some rest.

However, Ma Feng immediately shot a glance at the crowd of his friends behind him, and one of them immediately took the seat on which Bai Xiaofei had wanted to sit, saying, "I'm sorry, this seat is taken!"

As soon as he spoke, the crowd burst into scornful laughter.

"You bunch of..." Master Ghost was seeing red.

He then helped Bai Xiaofei to take a seat at the other side, but just when they were about to sit down, another young man took the seat before them and said, "I'm sorry, this seat is taken too!"

Chen Hao frowned at the scene. He glanced at Zhu Yunfei, who was sitting like a statute at one side while having his meal unfazed, and immediately realized Zhu Yunfei's deliberate intention.

"This is unthinkable! I couldn't believe this is how the Dragon Squad base's trainees behave!" said Master Ghost angrily after helping Bai Xiaofei to some seats only to have them all taken by these men. Having no other choice, he could only help Bai Xiaofei up while walking toward an empty seat near the entrance.

Upon seeing this, Ma Feng, who was resting his hands in his pockets, put on a thin smile. Then, he hurried toward both of them and grabbed the seat immediately. "I'm sorry..." But before he could finish his sentence, a heavy blow landed directly on his face at breakneck speed, producing a loud slap that echoed across the room. "Ow!"

The heavy blow sent Ma Feng flying sideways and knocking down a dozen tables in a row. Half of his face was smashed in from the impact, while all his teeth were knocked out and scattered over the floor; it was obvious that the slap had disfigured his face!

The person who struck Ma Feng in the face was of course Chen Hao. Having one hand in his pocket while patting dust off his body with the other, he looked at the whole crowd of stupefied trainees and said, "I'm sorry, my hand was itching just now!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

One of Zhu Yunfei's minions was enraged at the sight of Chen Hao's heavy blow. He immediately rushed at Chen Hao and stormed, "Who the hell are you?"

Zhu Yunfei, who was keeping his eyes narrowed, now opened his eyes and looked at Chen Hao.

"He is my buddy. Since you guys bullied my buddy, how are we going to settle the score? Who laid their hands on him just now?" asked Chen Hao icily.

"Hmph, you brat, who do you think you are? I did lay my hands on him, so what?" answered one of Zhu Yunfei's minions.

"F\*ck, I laid my hands on him too! So what?" said another.

A dozen or so men immediately stood up in front of Chen Hao; they folded their arms over their chests, with some of them even holding their weapons in an attempt to intimidate Chen Hao with their imposing manner.

"Really? Well, it seems you guys don't have a single bit of remorse in you even now." Chen Hao smiled thinly.

“Haha! Remorse? Beat us all if you have the guts then. Otherwise, I’m going to stand up for my buddies!” said one of the minions who came forward with a smirk on his face as if he had heard some silly joke. *This ignorant brat has no idea whose territory he is standing on. Everyone in the Dragon Squad knows both the Zhu Family and the Long Family are powerful families, yet this brat dares to beard the lion in his den. He must be tired of living!*

“Stand up for your buddy? What do you guys think you can do?” Chen Hao gave them a cold sneer.

“It’s simple—we’ll cripple your limbs and knock out all your teeth! Of course, you can hit us back, so long as you think you can beat all of us!” The minions were closing in on Chen Hao with a sneer.

“Alright then. Since all of you are pitching in, I don’t mind getting you guys into the same shape he’s in!” replied Chen Hao.

As soon as he finished his sentence, the minions charged at Chen Hao instantly like a pack of wolves, ready to wage their ferocious attack on him.

Chen Hao, too, did not restrain himself as he moved swiftly within the group of minions. His movement was as fast as lightning; it was as if he transformed into a phantom that shifted into different shapes as he moved.

Then, a series of deafening slaps echoed across the canteen, followed by the minions' ear-piercing screeches. Soon, they were beaten so badly that all their teeth were knocked out.

It took only the interval within a few short breaths from the beginning till the end of Chen Hao's attack.

Everyone was stupefied by the scene in an instant, including Yun Haotian, who gulped audibly at the sight of the writhing minions. *What a ruthless attack! Isn't this a bit too much?*

Zhu Yunfei, who was watching them from one side, finally opened his eyes completely.

He could not believe the scene before his eyes. *Who on Earth is this guy, and why is he so strong? Man, this guy is too powerful!* Terrified by Chen Hao's prowess, his legs began to shiver as beads of cold sweat were forming on his forehead. Then, to his utter horror, Chen Hao walked slowly toward him



!

“Are you their leader?” asked Chen Hao flatly.

“N-No, I’m not!” Zhu Yunfei shook his head subconsciously.

*Slap!* His reply was answered with a smack to the face from Chen Hao. “Aren’t you the Young Master Zhu they referred to?” asked Chen Hao icily.

“Yes, yes I am!” Zhu Yunfei immediately nodded his head.

Chen Hao looked into his eyes. “So, how are you going to make it up to my buddy?”

“We will get along with each other in harmony!” said Zhu Yunfei.

It was a terrible loss of face for him today, for everyone was fixing their eyes on him just now, expecting him to step in and fight with this strong fighter, yet they did not expect him to chicken out at once.

Zhu Yunfei felt bitter about this as well, but he couldn’t help it. After all, he did not want to end up having all his teeth

knocked out.

“I’m not talking about the incident just now. Since it’s obvious that you bullied my buddy often, I am asking you how are you going to let off his steam? Otherwise, I’m going to cripple you right here, no matter who you are or who’s backing you up!” Chen Hao stared at him frostily, sending chills down his spine that made him break out in cold sweat.

“Chen Hao, why don’t we just forget about it?” suggested Bai Xiaofei, who walked to Chen Hao’s side as he knew Zhu Yunfei’s background.

Chen Hao patted his shoulder and asked with a smile, “Xiaofei, have you forgotten what you’ve told me before? You have said that you’ll make whoever offends you pay back a thousandfold. You also said that I shouldn’t be afraid of those people, for I have you and our buddies to back me up. Do you remember that?”

“Of course I do!” Bai Xiaofei bit his lips.

Chen Hao then said to him, “Yonghao is my buddy, and so are you. Both of you almost had your families destroyed for my

sake in the past. I have always remembered your kindness, and I had sworn to never allow anyone to harm my friends and family again. So, there's nothing for you to hesitate about, Xiaofei. You have me at your back!"

His sincere words made Bai Xiaofei nod vigorously.

"So, this bastard must pay some price today!" said Chen Hao. Then, he turned to look at Zhu Yunfei and continued, "I'm now giving you two options to choose from. Either I cripple you, or you crawl between my buddy's legs in front of me and greet him as 'Master' whenever you see him in the future. If you can't do that, I'll kill you the next time I see you!"

"What? You let me crawl between his legs?" Zhu Yunfei's eyes reddened at once. How he wished his uncle was right beside him at the moment!

Seeing that everyone was looking at him, Zhu Yunfei was so ashamed that he wished he could die at this instant. He pleaded, "I... I am the 357th generation of the Wuji Sect's disciple. I... I cannot do that!"

*Bam!* As soon as he finished his sentence, Chen Hao grabbed his head and smashed it to the ground. Totally defenseless, Zhu Yunfei's face hit the ground so hard that his face was immediately covered in blood.

Chen Hao then stepped on his head before exerting some strength. "Not only am I having you crawl between my buddy's legs now, but I am also having you call my buddy 'Master' while you crawl. If you can't do that, I'll cripple you right now!"

"Aaahh!" Zhu Yunfei screamed in fright. "I-I will do it! I'll call him 'Master', so please, don't hit me!"

He clenched his fists tightly with such great force that his sharp fingernails dug deeply into his palms, bringing him piercing pain.

He was in deep agony at this moment, for he had always been treating others in such a manner, yet little did he expect himself to be the one that was being humiliated on this day. Furthermore, he had brought up the Wuji Sect, yet this guy in front of him did not bat an eye at all!

"I will crawl now!" Zhu Yunfei struggled to get up from the ground.

Bai Xiaofei felt he was seeing the light at the end of the tunnel. Now, after being stepped on by Zhu Yunfei for such a long period of time, he could hold his head up high at last.

Zhu Yunfei was crawling slowly toward Bai Xiaofei's legs, deliberately slowing down his movements while screaming internally, *Why aren't you here yet, Uncle? I have tipped you off, so why aren't you here yet? Come here soon, or your nephew will be put to shame! I will never dare to show my face before anyone anymore if that happens! Also, if news of this incident reached Long Feifei's ears, I would never have a chance at becoming the Long Family's grandson-in-law. Your scheme will fall apart by then!*

*Uncle, come here now!* screamed Zhu Yunfei in his mind.

Just when he lowered his head and was about to crawl in between Bai Yunfei's legs, a mocking voice was heard from the entrance. "What an arrogant and overbearing helper you have invited this

## Chapter 779 What a Nerve!

time, Sergeant Yun! In that case, I shall see how powerful this so-called Mr. Chen is!”

Then, a flurry of hurried footsteps was heard before many skilled fighters poured into the scene and surrounded Chen Hao and the rest completely.

Zhu Baoqing, who was leading them, walked into the canteen with a grim expression and his hands behind his back...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"I suppose you are Mr. Chen Hao, the one Sergeant Yun mentioned, who is invited to be appointed as the Chief Military Instructor?" Zhu Baoqing put his hands behind his back and smiled at Chen Hao coldly.

"Yes, I am!" Chen Hao nodded.

"Ha! Well, indeed, I guess we really can't judge a book by its cover. I can't believe Mr. Chen has such an extraordinary ability at a young age like this. You really impress me! But I heard people say that a person's ability is directly proportional to his tolerance; the more powerful the person, the more tolerant he will be. Please, do pardon my rudeness for not taking good care of your friend during his training at my place. But you mustn't lay all the responsibility on my nephew, Yunfei. It was after all your friend's fault for being ignorant in the first place! Haha!" Zhu Baoqing laughed while waving his hand.

When Zhu Yunfei saw it, he quickly got on his feet and rushed to Zhu Baoqing's back.

"Uncle, if you're not here in time, I'm afraid I'll..." Zhu Yunfei said quickly in panic.

“It’s okay now. Let’s not talk about it anymore. You have me here!” Zhu Baoqing patted Zhu Yunfei’s shoulder while giving him a knowing wink, signaling him to be ready for the real show now!

Apparently, Zhu Yunfei knew his uncle very well. He knew his uncle would not let Chen Hao off the hook easily for humiliating him. Now, Zhu Baoqing would first make this so-called Chen Hao person and his party speechless by twisting around the facts by using elaborate words. He would wait until they were speechless before he took advantage of that opportunity to look for their mistakes and finally get rid of them by using the manpower of the Dragon Squad. *Haha! The trick isn’t new to uncle anymore. He used it so many times before.* Zhu Yunfei nodded his head lightly before he stood aside and smirked at Chen Hao and his party.

Zhu Baoqing pretended nothing had happened as he looked at Chen Hao and continued, “Mr. Chen, you see, it’s true that your friend was bullied by those people in the first place, but now, you’ve impaired over a dozen talented young people, who are going to be the future support of the Dragon Squad. And because of your



selfishness, you destroyed the future hope of the entire squad, so don't you think you've gone a bit too far this time?"

When Zhu Baoqing said this, he did not look at it from his perspective; instead, he used the Dragon Squad as an excuse to his advantage. Although Yun Haotian already knew Zhu Baoqing's game, he could not say anything even if he wanted to. He had to admit that Zhu Baoqing was right, for Chen Hao really went too far in punishing those people. Yun Haotian was worried that Zhu Baoqing would continue using the Dragon Squad as an excuse to look for trouble. This would ruin the mutual relationship between Chen Hao and the squad. Yun Haotian looked concerned when he thought of this.

"Besides, Mr. Chen, we have certain rules and regulations as well as special requirements here at the operation base of Dragon Squad. If your friend is bullied, we have a specific department here which will take care of his case. But you choose to take your personal action here and beat up our team members at the operation base of Dragon Squad. I suppose you don't have much respect for our operation base at all, huh?" Zhu Baoqing continued his criticism.

“Yeah, uncle is right! You don’t have any respect for the operation base of Dragon Squad at all! What do you think this place is? Do you think it’s a place where you can simply beat people up? You’re too arrogant to have your own way without considering the consequences!” Zhu Yunfei smirked as he overstated the matter. When he finished, he smiled at Zhu Baoqing triumphantly. A wicked smirk crossed both of their mouths; clearly, they wanted to force Chen Hao to the brink of despair and use the Dragon Squad to eliminate him.

Reacting to Zhu Baoqing’s harsh criticism, Chen Hao simply raised his hand and pointed his finger at Zhu Yunfei slowly as he said to Zhu Baoqing, “Your actions have cost him his life!”

“What? What’s that supposed to mean?” Zhu Baoqing frowned slightly.

“Just now, I suggested two options for him. He can live if he chose the option of crawling under my friend’s crotch. Or else, I have no choice but to kill him and let him die in a horrific way!” Chen Hao said dully. “But just now, he completely ignored my words. He gave up his only chance to stay alive when all he needed to do was to

crawl under my friend's crotch and save his own life!" Chen Hao shook his head helplessly.

His words made Zhu Yunfei swallow nervously, whereas Zhu Baoqing's eyelids were twitching violently.

"Mr. Chen, it seems you didn't hear me clearly enough just now. That wasn't what I meant..." A malicious look flashed through Zhu Baoqing's eyes.

"It doesn't matter whether I heard you clearly or not. It's still too late! Do you really think you can use some moral consciences and some clever twisting of words to trap me? Or do you really think you are so clever that you can outsmart me? Haha! Too bad that I've seen many people like you in my life. And as for me, I'm a man of his word. Things that I said I'll do, I'll do it no matter what. If I say I am going to kill a person, then that person has to die!" Chen Hao smirked.

As he finished, Chen Hao pointed his index finger and middle finger at Zhu Yunfei. Suddenly, a ray of golden light appeared on his fingers. *Shoot!* The surrounding shook violently as the bright and blinding golden beam shot out from his fingers and pierced through Zhu Yunfei's throat in a split second like a sharp blade. Zhu Yunfei's eyes bulged when the li

ght hit him. Moments later, he fell lifeless to the ground.

“Yunfei!” Zhu Baoqing stared at his nephew with bulging eyes. All of a sudden, his eyes reddened with tears as he could not stop that powerful strike directed at Zhu Yunfei just now.

“You killed my nephew!” Zhu Baoqing bellowed. “He just made one mistake and you killed him!” Zhu Baoqing could not believe the man before him would be such a ruthless person who was capable of killing.

“I thought I’ve made myself very clear just now. He can stay alive as long as he crawls under my friend’s crotch. But you told him to stand up, so he must pay the price!” Chen Hao said calmly.

“You bastard! You really have no respect for the entire Wuji Sect, huh?” Zhu Baoqing was overwhelmed with grief. The others were in utter shock and horror that they swallowed nervously.

“Wuji Sect? Well, I haven’t heard of it!” Chen Hao shook his head and smiled bitterly.

“You son of a b\*tch! I’m going to kill you!”  
A murderous aura shrouded Zhu Baoqing as he lunged at Chen Hao furiously.

At the same time, in the director’s office at the Dragon Squad’s operation base.

“Director Long, bad news! Something bad has happened!” A panicked military instructor rushed into the office.

“Eh? What happened? Why are you in such a panic?” Director Long frowned and said. He was practicing his calligraphy.

“There’s a fight in the cafeteria!”

“What’s the big deal about it? Just hurry and send someone over to take care of things there!” Director Long said helplessly.

“No, no, it was Zhu Yunfei, who was fighting with Mr. Chen, the newly appointed Chief Military Instructor. It was Zhu Yunfei who provoked Mr. Chen first and got his head chopped off by Mr. Chen! Now, it’s Sergeant Zhu’s turn to fight with Mr. Chen!”

“What?” Director Long dropped his

calligraphy brush. He asked anxiously, "Oh yeah, who's this Mr. Chen?"

"He's the young military instructor who was hired by Sergeant Yun Haotian!"

"Let's get there quickly and have a look!" With that, Director Long led his men to the cafeteria.

When they arrived, they saw the whole place was completely surrounded by spectators. However, to their surprise, all the spectators remained silent without saying a word; the silence was rather terrifying. The Third Team Sergeant just stood there motionless, seemingly in a daze. Director wasn't sure what the Third Team Sergeant saw which caused him to be in such a perplexed condition; he looked really dumbfounded.

"Third Team Sergeant, what's going on here?" Director Long asked authoritatively.

"The King of Kings!" the Third Team Sergeant said with a stupefied look on his face.

"What did you say?" Director Long asked again in a low voice.

## Chapter 780 The King of Kings

“The highest level of all cultivators, the King of Kings. Oh my god, I can’t believe I actually witnessed the true power of the real King of Kings with my own eyes today!” The Third Team Sergeant almost cried out tears of joy.

“What did you say? The King of Kings?” Director Long’s eyes widened in shock when he finally heard it clearly and he was trembling violently out of utter shock!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Long Ye's body started to tremble lightly.

"What does that mean? You mean this guy, Chen Hao, is the King of Kings?" Long Ye was surprised.

"Yeah. He's way too strong!" the Third Team Sergeant exclaimed in awe. "They had a fight just now, but the whole body of Zhu Baoqing was crushed into dust completely after not even close to one round of combat. I finally know what a truly strong expert means. A real strong expert is someone who is absolutely fearless when it comes to challenges," the Third Team Sergeant continued with his trembling lips.

"If that's the case, then it is I, Long Ye, who was being careless. It is indeed our great pleasure to have such a powerful expert in China as our Chief Military Instructor!" Long Ye said sullenly.

Now, Long Ye could not care less about Zhu Baoqing's death anymore. After all, was there anything else more shocking and surprising than the appearance of the King of Kings in the world? No, there wasn't!



At the same time, Chen Hao walked out slowly through the crowd with his hands in his pockets. Long Ye stepped forward quickly and greeted Chen Hao when he saw the latter on his way out.

“Mr. Chen, I was being impetuous just now. Please forgive my rudeness and arrogance!” Long Ye bowed and apologized.

“Oh Mr. Long, that’s an overstatement!” Chen Hao smiled faintly.

Chen Hao did not feel any remorse for killing Zhu Baoqing and Zhu Yunfei; it was their own fault for being ignorant and messing with the wrong person.

“Mr. Chen, I just heard from Haotian that you wish to borrow our Ashura Compass. To be honest, the compass is the most precious treasure at the operation base of the Dragon Squad. Normally, we won’t show it to outsiders without orders from our superiors. But, since Mr. Chen, you are no ordinary man, you can use the compass!” Long Ye treated Chen Hao with utmost respect.

Indeed, the Mr. Chen standing before him

was without mistake, an exceptionally powerful expert cultivator in the level of the King of Kings. These kinds of experts were extremely rare and hard to come by in the world. Being acquainted with such a powerful man would be very beneficial in elevating the status of the Dragon Squad internationally and improving the squad's abilities. The experienced and smart Long Ye, of course, would not mind lowering his pride by treating Chen Hao with respect when he thought of the benefit the squad would gain by being on good terms with Chen Hao.

"Now, the Ashura Compass is very important to us too. Otherwise, I won't be so impetuous as to make this request!" Chen Hao smiled faintly.

He immediately had Master Ghost follow Long Ye's man to a secret room at the operation base to use the Ashura Compass. Chen Hao believed that Master Ghost would find out the answers to all the mysteries, including the location of the Hidden Dragon Island and other matters.

Suddenly, Long Ye coughed violently and a mouthful of blood was coughed out. *Cough! Cough!* "Excuse me, Mr. Chen. It happens all the time. I've gone used to it!" Long Ye shook his head and smiled bitterly,

as if it happened all the time.

“Director Long Ye, apparently this happens because you practiced some incorrect techniques in the Internal Martial Arts which resulted in internal injuries. You seem to have practiced this technique for over fifty years.” With just a quick glance, Chen Hao could tell immediately what was wrong with Long Ye. He pointed out the mistake and smiled at him faintly while Long Ye just stared at him with his bulging eyes.

“Mr. Chen, you are indeed an extraordinary man with unusual talent. You’re right! I’ve been practicing this Internal Martial Arts technique since I was twelve years old, so I have practiced it for over fifty years now. But unfortunately, I’m still not able to reach any level in the realm of cultivation after over fifty years of hard work and training. How silly I am! But, it was my ancestor who invented this technique and it was passed down the Long Family generations after generations. Mr. Chen, why would you say there are some incorrect styles in the technique?” Long Ye asked in surprise. In fact, Long Ye had always been very confident with the technique invented by his ancestors.

“There are indeed some incorrect styles in the technique. Anyhow, I’ll be staying with the Dragon Squad for quite some time while giving training to the men on spell formations. If you don’t mind, Director Long, you can show me your Internal Martial Arts technique and I’ll have a look! Also, I can help you to treat your internal injuries too!” Chen Hao said.

“Eh? In that case, I’ll have to thank you in advance, Mr. Chen!”

It was a piece of cake for Chen Hao to treat Long Ye’s injuries. To Long Ye’s surprise, not only did Chen Hao possess excellent medical skills, his brilliant knowledge and achievements in Internal Martial Arts were really extraordinary and incomparable to anyone in the world. Long Ye tried practicing the technique again by correcting all the fifteen mistakes pointed out by Chen Hao and it worked miraculously well. As a result, Long Ye’s respect and admiration for Chen Hao increased greatly.

“Mr. Chen, would you mind if I ask which tier are you in the stage of the King of Kings? Reaching such an incredible stage at such a young age is truly amazing and

admirable!” Long Ye could not help but ask Chen Hao about it after that.

“Honestly, I don’t really know which stage I am at now. My man told me that I need the Testing Stone from the People’s Palace to test out my cultivation stage,” Chen Hao said.

“No worries, Mr. Chen. We always have a Testing Stone here in the Dragon Squad. It’s a standardized device which can indicate the cultivation stage based on the amount of vital energy a cultivator possesses. Mr. Chen, you can try it out!” Long Ye suggested immediately.

Now, Long Ye basically would not hesitate to fulfill Chen Hao’s request. In fact, he was more worried about Chen Hao not having any requests for him.

He immediately opened a mechanical switch at the back of the bookshelf in his office; a quaint Testing Stone appeared before Chen Hao’s eyes.

“Mr. Chen, please place both of your hands on it and channel the vital energy inside your body into it. You’ll know your cultivation stage very soon,” said Long Ye.

He was very eager to know about Chen Hao's cultivation stage.

"Alright!" Of course, Chen Hao wanted to know his current cultivation stage too, so he placed his hands on the stone immediately. The Testing Stone underwent some changes and soon, the result was out.

The stone showed that he was a Third Tier Cultivator of the King of Kings!

Long Ye goggled at the result with his bulging eyes. *Oh my god! There's indeed a miracle in this world! He's only in his early twenties!*

In fact, Long Ye had some doubts when the Third Team Sergeant said Chen Hao was at the stage of the King of Kings. But now, he realized what the sergeant said was true. No wonder, Chen Hao could kill some cultivators so easily like he was just slaughtering some chickens. It was because there was a huge difference between a cultivator and a King of Kings. Many Ninth Tier Cultivators had been training for their entire life and yet they failed to attain a higher cultivation stage.

“The stage of the King of Kings? I heard it before from someone else. Director Long, how much do you know about this stage?” Chen Hao asked.

“I only heard that people who achieve the stage of the King of Kings have a long lifespan extending over a few thousands years. Not many people in the world can achieve this stage though. But Mr. Chen, you’re one of those few people who did!” Long Ye’s admiration for Chen Hao grew.

Chen Hao frowned when he heard it. He was thinking about Long Ye’s explanation. *According to Long Ye, I guess my master, Qin Yifan, and grandpa, Chen Diancang, are people who have achieved the stage of the King of Kings. This is the only possible and logical explanation because Mr. Qin’s ability is terrifying and grandpa is too good at concealing himself. Even though I’ve achieved such a high level of cultivation before this, I still can’t see through grandpa’s pretense. This shows that grandpa’s cultivation level is really high. Besides, only people with a cultivation level of the King of Kings will be able to kill the giant python that had lived for more than tens of thousands of years!*

In fact, Chen Hao could distinctly feel his unusual strength. He noticed those normal cultivators indeed appeared trivial and insignificant from his point of view, but he never expected that it was due to his level of cultivation as a Third Tier Cultivator of the King of Kings. Of course, with that level of cultivation, he was almost at the top of the world. However, Chen Hao did not let his guard down. Although his cultivation level was at the Third Tier in the realm of the King of Kings, he could not let his guard down as he did not know the extent of the cultivation level of Qin Yifan, Chen Diancang and the King of Nine Doors. After all, the King of Kings was not the highest stage a cultivator could achieve in his life; there were higher stages of cultivation besides the King of Kings.

Soon, a week had passed.

Master Ghost came out of the secret room, bringing a major discovery along with him...



Chapter 781 Third Tier Cultivator of the King of Kings



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

For the past few days, Master Ghost had been coordinating his Nine Dragons Algorithm and the Ashura Compass to come out with an accurate derivation.

It was rumored that the Dragon Squad was first formed some ten thousand years ago.

Of course, it might not have been known as the Dragon Squad back then.

However, they shared the same origins as the Dragon Squad who mainly worked underground.

Just like Bai Xiaosheng from the Wuxia novel, the Asura Compass documented each and every anecdote from all these years in a detailed manner.

By affirming the facts derived from the Nine Dragons Algorithm with the information contained in the compass, it could convey any incident in a comprehensive manner.

Master Ghost had relied on this to uncover the location of Hidden Dragon Island. Furthermore, he found out that the owner of the island was responsible for the Chen Family's problems in terms of origin.

“At that time, I heard from Madam Gu that the pioneers of the Chen Family were a family full of superior cultivators. However, something had caused the Chen Family to perish overnight, and they hit rock bottom!”

“As for my grandfather...” Chen Hao hesitated for a bit when he mentioned his grandfather. He then continued, “As for him, he was the only one from the Chen Family who survived. He wanted to seek vengeance from the Gu Family and seize a magic tool from them, but had failed to do so. Hence, he ran away and lived in seclusion on Hidden Dragon Island, carrying a great secret with him at that time. After living alone on the island, he then established the current Chen Cultivator Family, followed by our Chen Family—both families were single-handedly brought up by him!” explained Chen Hao, thinking about all the clues he had gathered.

Master Ghost shook his head instead. “Mister, what you have said is more of a summary of the entire story; you have omitted several key elements. From what I have gathered from the Ashura Compass, your grandfather... well, Chen Diancang is a fairly complicated person. He seems to be

closely related to a legend that has existed all this while on Hidden Dragon Island!” he said.

“The legend of Hidden Dragon Island?” asked Chen Hao in a surprised manner.

“Yes, Hidden Dragon Island is located in the mysterious territorial waters of the current South Yue. Rumor has it that a legend had existed tens of thousands of years ago—the legend of the Devil Incarnate!”

Master Ghost looked at Chen Hao, who had an inquisitive look on his face.

He then turned to Long Ye, who also looked just as puzzled.

“According to the legend, there were many fishermen who fished in that sea tens of thousands of years ago, but something very peculiar happened—large groups of fishermen began to disappear mysteriously!” he said.

“At that time, everyone thought that they had simply gotten lost at sea. However, any fisherman would have a sense of direction in the water—they were

practically born with that intuition. How could it be possible for them to lose their way at sea?"

"Other fishermen started to guess that there could've been monsters in the sea, or they might have encountered a typhoon that swept them away to other islands!"

"They prayed sincerely until one day, a group of fishermen who went out to sea encountered a typhoon which brought them to a deserted island. Upon arriving at the deserted island, they discovered numbers of mummified corpses!"

"Those corpses were precisely the fishermen who went missing! The group of fishermen panicked because some of those bodies belonged to fishermen who had just gone out to sea a few days earlier. Obviously, they had been sucked dry by someone!"

"This terrifying discovery made everyone restless. As soon as the typhoon lost momentum, the men carried the bodies back to the fishing village. When they returned to the village, everyone in the village had been mummified; their blood had all been sucked dry!"

“The fishermen were in absolute grief. They risked their lives in search for those who were still alive, but only one idiot survived. The fishermen then asked him about the incident...”

“The idiot drew everything he saw on a piece of paper. Hehe, the fool seemed to have a habit of drawing as his artwork was quite decent. The fishermen noticed that he drew a three-eyed monster with a pair of big feet. Its feet were almost as long as half a human’s body!”

“Moreover, this monster had a very long tongue, with hair reaching its waist. It even knew how to produce human speech!”

“According to the idiot, a villager had asked him what he was doing there when he first saw the monster. However, it asked him in return, wanting to know if he was at Hidden Dragon Village.”

“After a kid told him he was indeed at Hidden Dragon Village, the monster executed every single person there. He was extremely ruthless!”

Master Ghost continued on with the story.

The villagers were extremely furious, so they started looking for people who possessed magical abilities to fight off the Devil Incarnate.

They wanted revenge.

Not only was the Devil Incarnate skilled in killing people with ease, nobody expected him to possess great supernatural powers. Thus, many great mages had lost their lives from this.

In the end, the remaining villagers had also lost their lives.

Only the idiot managed to stay alive.

After witnessing the death of the great mages and the whole village caused by the Devil Incarnate, he suddenly came to his senses, realizing that he was no longer an idiot.

Hence, he decided to take revenge after recalling the incident that happened to him when he was younger.

There was once an expert who had given the idiot some guidance; if a fierce-looking stranger with murderous intent

approached their village, he would have long hair that reached his calves, three eyes and a pair of huge feet.

If the monster really showed up, it would mutilate the lives on the island because Hidden Dragon Island had the fortune of the universe. It was here to cultivate.

Should the idiot really find himself in that situation, he had to burn a special joss stick. As soon as the joss stick was lit, the expert would appear and slay the demon!

It was the greatest thing the idiot could ever rely on, and he did exactly as he was instructed.

That night, there were streaks of lightning and bolts of thunder on Hidden Dragon Island; there was a heavy downpour.

It so happened that the Devil Incarnate had discovered life on the island. Thus, it was coming to consume that idiot.

At that moment, there was a bolt from the blue. A Daoist priest in a dragon robe had appeared, battling against the Devil Incarnate.



Nevertheless, he was still no match for the monster. In the end, he finally sacrificed his Essence so that he could give the Devil Incarnate a deadly blow to seal his death!

However, the Devil Incarnate was extremely cunning. Right before his death, he unleashed his own Essence, transforming it into a demonic light of legacy, also known as the Demon Legacy.

It was a form of consciousness which had been looking for a host to achieve what it meant by rebirth.

This Demon Legacy would slowly take over a human's mind, who would feel the urge to stir up trouble. If this really happened, the universe was bound to face a disastrous catastrophe!

Master Ghost paused for a bit before continuing, "After that, nobody visited Hidden Dragon Island for more than several thousand years. That particular part of the water has since been named as the Forbidden Sea. As for the idiot, no one knew where he went. It was not until decades ago when a cultivator moved to the island and founded the Chen Family. The patriarch of that family is Chen

Diancang!”

Master Ghost glanced at Chen Hao.

After hearing Master Ghost’s revelation, Chen Hao could not help but tremble all over.

Although he refused to believe it, at least he had not met his grandfather yet. He did not want to believe that his lovely grandfather was someone like this.

Chen Hao felt his heart racing after hearing his grandfather’s name coming out from Master Ghost’s mouth.

“I find it hard to believe that with the superiority my grandfather has, he would want to live in seclusion. What was his purpose of doing so?” asked Chen Hao, confused.

Master Ghost shook his head. “It is very complicated, and no one knows what Chen Diancang’s goal is. However, I think you will be interested in one of the records involving him from his early years. At the same time, you will have a new perception toward Chen Diancang!”

“Huh?”

Chen Hao looked at Master Ghost, puzzled.

“You mentioned earlier that Chen Diancang’s original family was a family full of cultivators, but they perished overnight! Mister, do you know who was the one who killed the entire Chen Family?” asked Master Ghost, who suddenly lowered his voice.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Who was it?” asked Chen Hao curiously.

“It was Chen Diancang. I don’t know what tactics he used, but he was the one who eliminated the entire Chen Family overnight—the very family who raised him. From then on, he hid in Hidden Dragon Island, and established the current Chen Cultivator Family. One thing worth mentioning is that in just ten years, the entire Chen Cultivator Family flourished rapidly. Moreover, their strength is manyfold stronger than the previous Chen Family!”

“After that, Chen Diancang came up with another scheme called the ‘Insight Plan’, which is closely related to you. He seemed to have gotten his hands on some secrets, because he had been making preparations for this plan for quite some time!” said Master Ghost.

“From what you’ve just said, it seems like a lot of things that have happened are linked to my grandfather, am I right?” said Chen Hao in disbelief.

“Yes. Not only that, Chen Diancang seems like he has a deep connection with the Border Realm! This might be part of his

‘Insight Plan’!” said Master Ghost.

“The Border Realm? Master Ghost, are you talking about the legendary Border Realm located at the center of the Earth?” asked Long Ye. It was an eye-opener for him too.

Master Ghost nodded.

“I don’t care what this plan is about, nor do I care about the person we are facing—regardless of his relationship with me. I will not allow him to hurt anyone!” A hint of determination flashed across Chen Hao’s eyes.

“Since Master Ghost knows where Hidden Dragon Island is, I suggest that we depart for it tomorrow. Coincidentally, I’ve been hearing too many stories about this Chen Cultivator Family. I want to see for myself just how different this Chen Family is!” said Chen Hao casually.

“Alright, Mr. Chen. It just so happens that our Dragon Squad Center has specialized ships and fleets. If you don’t mind, Master Chen, I can contribute a bit of help to repay your deeds!” offered Long Ye immediately.

He had witnessed Chen Hao’s capabilities

before. Hence, Long Ye had a gut feeling that if he could forge a good relationship with this capable man, it would bring great benefits to the Dragon Squad—perhaps even to the future of the entire Long Family.

Hence, Long Ye did not pass up on such an opportunity now.

Similarly, Chen Hao did not turn down Long Ye's kind offer as well. He was fine with it because his experts from Xuanyang Palace could join him on the journey, and they could look after one another.

The very next morning, the well-prepared sailing team departed in the wee hours of the morning.

The fleet was quite huge. It comprised more than ten passenger ships which headed to South Yue in the Southern Region.

As Chen Hao stood on the deck and gazed at the endless sea, an indescribable feeling surfaced within him.

"It has been four whole years since I've been separated from you, Tongxin. During

these four years, everything has changed; I am no longer the person I used to be. I wonder how you are doing right now, but I don't even know if you are still alive.”

A wave of sadness came over Chen Hao, especially now when he had so many worries going on in his mind.

With his family abducted by the Chen Family, he could only hope that they were not harmed.

If he could, Chen Hao would bear all the pain instead of his family.

Moreover, he was about to face his own grandfather, who he had respected dearly.

Chen Hao's emotions were a mess.

Just when Chen Hao was frustrated by everything on his mind, a girl's voice sounded from behind. “Hey, mister. Did you follow the group boarding this ship?”

Chen Hao turned around and saw two girls standing behind him.

The girl who spoke up was wearing athletic clothing from head to toe, her hair

tied up in a ponytail. She looked pleasant and sweet, which matched her voice.

She looked about 23 years old and had a wealthy vibe to her.

Meanwhile, Chen Hao's eyelids twitched when he turned his gaze toward the other girl standing beside her.

Although Chen Hao had come across countless beautiful girls, he was still stunned by the girl standing in front of him.

She was wearing an elegant, long skirt. Her facial features were very refined and she had a sexy figure. Nothing about her would prevent her from being the center of attention.

However, compared to the girl with the ponytail, she appeared hostile.

After brushing through her strands of hair which had braved the wind, she glanced at Chen Hao from head to toe before turning her head away.

"Yes, I am. Is there something I can help you with?"



Chen Hao had not stepped out from the sadness, so he just replied nonchalantly.

“I was watching you for quite some time; you look like you have a lot on your mind. Why does a young, handsome man like you have so many worries? We will be passing by an island in South Yue, and we will have to make a stop there later on. Our friends told us that a banquet is being held there. I’d like to invite everyone on the ship to join the banquet. That way, everyone will have a partner!”

The girl in the ponytail added with a smile, “Hehe, I’m Tian Xiaofan and she is Long Feifei. We have already invited the rest of the passengers onboard!”

“Moreover, the more you are feeling dejected, the more you should go out and get some fresh air. If you continue to be distracted like this, how are you going to accomplish any task?” Tian Xiaofan persuaded Chen Hao.

As soon as she finished talking, Long Feifei gave her a nudge in the arm, as if hinting at Xiaofan that whether he wanted to join them or not was none of their business.

On the other hand, Chen Hao knew that this girl—by the name of Long Feifei—was Long Ye's granddaughter.

After all, heading to Hidden Dragon Island only concerned Chen Hao. He did not want the Dragon Squad's help to head to South Yue and sail in a high-profile manner.

Thus, he had to disguise himself. Besides the Xuanyang Palace's experts from the Dragon Squad, there were also several wealthy merchants among the sailing team.

Therefore, he had no choice but to lie to them.

Hehe, but come to think of it, Chen Hao was not a commoner. Why would he have the same outlook as these girls?

However, Chen Hao felt comforted by Tian Xiaofan's advice.

Firstly, Chen Hao agreed that he had been feeling depressed and felt the need to get some fresh air.

Secondly, he could seize this opportunity to probe around South Yue's inner circle

and get some intel on certain situations.

Thus, Chen Hao nodded upon considering all these factors.

“That’s the way! Life should be spontaneous and filled with joy!”

Tian Xiaofan let out a smile.

Soon, the ship docked at a port of an island.

Master Ghost brought Xiao Cangsheng and the rest of the men to prepare for any sort of risks; this was because danger could come at them at any time along their way to Hidden Dragon Island.

On the other hand, Chen Hao followed Tian Xiaofan as they stepped off the ship.

“Hey, Xiaofan, Feifei! Over here!”

As soon as the three of them stepped off the ship, a group of youngsters were already waiting at the port, waving their hands at the two girls.

They were the wealthy kids from the other passenger ships.

## Chapter 783 Invitation to the Banquet

“Tonight’s banquet is about to begin in ten more minutes. We’d better hurry!” said a boy in glasses excitedly.

Right then, there was a tall young man in the group. Apart from Long Feifei, he was the next best-dressed.

He paid no attention whatsoever to the banquet. Instead, his gaze had been fixated on Long Feifei the moment she disembarked the ship before glancing at Chen Hao from head to toe nervously.

In the end, he could not hold it in any longer. He stepped forward and asked, “Who is this guy, Feifei? Why did you guys come down from the ship together?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

This guy was Ma Bing, the young master of the Ma Family.

The Ma Family was considered as the number one family in the entire Ji Province. They had over ten billion worth of assets.

Meanwhile, Ma Bing had also furthered his studies in France.

He had a gentleman's attitude and was nothing short of a refined man.

However, compared to the Dragon Squad of the Long Family, the Ma Family was still relatively inferior to them.

Thus, he could only board the other passenger ship.

Only the most reputable people in the fleet could sit on the main ship.

Everyone also knew that Ma Bing was very fond of Long Feifei.

When they heard Ma Bing's question, everyone glanced at Chen Hao from head to toe, but they did not intervene in this matter.

“I don’t know him. It was Xiaofan who invited him to join the banquet!”

Long Feifei furrowed her brows. As a person who was full of herself and so used to being the center of attention, it was plain to see that she hated the feeling of being controlled by others.

Nonetheless, this person seemed to be even more annoying than Ma Bing, because he did not utter a single word along the way.

*Is he trying to use his silence and mysteriousness to attract attention to himself? Hehe, this trick is too old and doesn’t work on us!*

Long Feifei thought to herself in disgust.

On the contrary, Ma Bing—even though she despised him as well—seemed more mature and sensible compared to him.

“Oh, does it mean that this friend of yours is also the heir of a reputable family?”

Ma Bing became much more composed after noticing Long Feifei’s attitude toward him.

However, he was displeased by the fact that he could only sit in the average ship while this averagely dressed guy sat on the main ship. Hence, he had to make things clear for himself.

“Hey, that’s enough, Ma Bing. Stop asking him so many questions. I noticed that he wasn't in a good mood, so I persuaded him to come and hang out with us. We can get to know each other. Who knows, we might even be friends in the end!”

After noticing Ma Bing’s attitude toward Chen Hao, Tian Xiaofan quickly diverted the topic.

As the group of them gathered, they chatted away while Chen Hao observed the surroundings of the island.

Nevertheless, his mood had improved significantly after hanging out with them.

However, he felt that if he continued to behave arrogantly like this, he would be disappointing Tian Xiaofan’s good intentions. Hence, he decided to go and have a chat with them.

Just then, there was a loud bang as a

confetti cannon fired above them, followed by streaks of confetti showering the port.

It was just a spectacular sight to see.

“Haha, we haven’t seen each other in ages, friends! I have been waiting for your arrival!”

A young man in a suit came out from behind these people.

“Jiang Yong!”

“Ma Bing, it's been quite some time since we last saw each other. I have been waiting for you guys. The banquet has already started!”

It was obvious that Jiang Yong—also dressed to the nines—was Ma Bing’s friend.

He was the one who organized this recreational activity together with Ma Bing.

The two of them gave each other a tight bear hug.

“Haha! Feifei, let me introduce you to this guy. This is Young Master Jiang Yong, the



friend I mentioned earlier whom I met while studying in France. His family, who has been here in South Yue for generations, owns a big and reputable corporation. Moreover, they are closely related to the International Martial Arts Association! His family owns close to a hundred billion worth of assets!" said Ma Bing as he introduced them to his friend.

After Ma Bing's introduction of Jiang Yong, everyone stared at Jiang Yong with their mouths hanging open.

Everyone was aware of the influence the Jiang Family had in South Yue. However, they did not expect that the friend Ma Bing mentioned was Young Master Jiang himself.

Meanwhile, Long Feifei would usually feel more superior when interacting with others due to her family background.

However, after getting to know Jiang Yong's background, Long Feifei's eyes lit up instantly as she took another good look at Young Master Jiang.

After exchanging greetings, Jiang Yong asked, "By the way, Ma Bing, why did you

guys only arrive today? Didn't you promise me that you'd arrive a few days earlier?"

"Don't even bring that up. There were some serious changes in the entire Ji Province, including the Underground in China during this whole time. I had to stay by my father's side and help him handle all those matters," explained Ma Bing.

"I see, I heard it was at Xuanyang Palace, right? I heard from my father that there was a new force in town. Even some of the Underground forces in South Yue and reputable families yield to him now. I heard that the owner of Xuanyang Palace is a ruthless man. Staying by his side would promise a thousand years' worth of fortune to the family!" said Jiang Yong.

The same went to some of the great families—because of the enormous amount of wealth they possessed, the connection they had naturally differed from those of the common people.

For example, commoners would feel absurd when they heard about wealthy families yielding to sects.

However, this was nothing out of the

ordinary for those who came from influenced families.

“By the way, Ma Bing, your father is at Ji Province, isn’t he? Does he have any connection with Xuanyang Palace?” asked Jiang Yong.

Ma Bing could not help but shake his head. “Not really. There are just too many vassal families. However, the owner of Xuanyang Palace looks like he is very well off. That is why he looks down on many families. If someone wants to foster any type of connection with him, he would need to go through layers of verification!”

“Hmph, do you seriously think that rich families like you guys are worthy enough to have connections with Xuanyang Palace? Do you even know who Mr. Chen—the owner of Xuanyang Palace—is? He has such an incredible reputation. He is not someone you can yield to just because you want to!”

After hearing their conversation, Long Feifei shook her head in disdain.

“Huh? Feifei, I know your family is related to Xuanyang Palace. Does the owner go by

the surname Chen? Also, does that mean you've met Mr. Chen before?" asked Ma Bing in shock.

"How can I possibly meet him? I am just well aware of the greatness of Mr. Chen. Every one of his followers are quick-witted and formidable. Some of them are also closely-related to my grandfather!"

While Long Feifei was talking, a hint of regret flashed across her eyes.

She still remembered the admiration on her grandfather's face when he talked to her about Mr. Chen.

Before she departed, her grandfather even specifically gave her a three-word instruction: seize every opportunity!

However, when she asked him what opportunity he was trying to imply, he refused to explain it to her.

*Was grandpa implying about this trip to the banquet?* Long Feifei thought to herself.

Thus, Long Feifei's gaze lingered on Jiang Yong when she met him.

The group of them chatted away and soon, they arrived at the venue of the banquet.

Meanwhile, shortly after the group left the port, a suspicious ship appeared out of thin air. Like the shadow of a ghost, it initially looked like an illusion which slowly materialized. In the end, it suddenly took shape on the surface of the sea.

This mysterious passenger ship then slowly approached the port.

Nobody found the ship strange because its emergence was sudden and very silent.

After docking at the port, the ship's cabin opened and two women dressed in white with remarkable auras stepped down from the ship.

Strangely, these two women were wearing a translucent veil.

Whenever someone tried to make out their faces, they could only see a blurred face.

"Sister, is it really fine for us to sneak behind Tongxin's back? Furthermore, we came to the mortal world on a special task," asked one of the women worriedly,

## Chapter 784 The Mysterious Passenger Ship

observing the people around her with a curious gaze.

“What is there to be scared of? Don’t worry. Everything is going to be fine. Look, there is a crowd over there. Let’s hurry!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Today’s banquet is organized by Young Master Tuoba Jie. The Tuoba Family is the largest and wealthiest family that has existed for hundreds of years in South Yue. Their family makes up half of the country’s total GDP, proving themselves to be extremely rich and powerful. Naturally, his banquet will attract a lot of celebrities and prominent figures from all over the world!” As he entered the loud and crowded party with the rest of the guests, Jiang Yong introduced the party to them proudly, acting like an influential, obnoxious know-it-all local.

Jiang Yong looked at several beautiful girls as he spoke, and was very pleased by the surprised looks on their faces. He paid the most attention to Long Feifei, who was the most beautiful girl in the room. He threw a few more glances in her way.

Ma Bing, who was standing beside Jiang Yong, seemed to notice his friend’s unusual stare. He couldn’t help but feel a pang of jealousy. When compared to Jiang Yong, Ma Bing felt rather inferior to him, and believed that only Jiang Yong was in the same league as Long Feifei.

Ma Bing attempted to change the topic

immediately. "So, Young Master Jiang, it sounds like Tuoba Jie is a prominent figure in South Yue. Speaking of which, he looks like he is about to auction something on the stage. Hehe! I suppose a prominent figure like him wouldn't be facing a financial crisis, would he?" Ma Bing made small talk.

"Yes, of course he is a prominent figure. However, there are certain things in South Yue which you all are not familiar with, so you'd better be careful with your words and don't say things which you're not sure of. As for the auction, I don't suppose Young Master Tuoba has a financial crisis. Haha! Maybe he's just doing it for fun!"

"By the way, do you still remember the time when I asked your father to help my family find some precious treasures a few years back? Hehe! Well, to be honest with you, my father wanted those treasures to fawn over Young Master Tuoba after he found out about the young master's hobby of collecting antiques. Haha! Thanks to that public relation stunt last time, I managed to get my hands on so many admission tickets for today's banquet!" Jiang Yong laughed gleefully.



“Haha! I didn’t expect our Ma Family to have made such a great contribution to the Jiang Family! Eh, what will Young Master Tuoba be auctioning today?”

Ma Bing smiled faintly. However, he was rather upset at the moment. If he had known earlier, he would have taken up that opportunity to get to know Tuoba Jie himself.

If that was the case, he would’ve been the one showing off instead.

“It is quite a surprise that Young Master Ma did not feel an ounce of shame for giving away precious treasures of China to these foreigners, yet you feel regret for not being able to do so personally?” Chen Hao, who stood at the side, frowned and commented plainly.

His words made both Ma Bing and Jiang Yong frown simultaneously. Especially when his words resonated with the thought in Ma Bing’s mind, it greatly embarrassed him.

“God damn it, you disgusting loser! I’ll do whatever I want to do, and it’s none of your business!” Ma Bing bellowed. He took his

anger out on Chen Hao after seeing Jiang Yong flirt with Long Feifei.

“Hmph! Don’t you agree with Chen Hao? Ma Bing, it’s a shame that you are a gentleman who studied abroad. You’re being really rude and uncivilized now!” Tian Xiaofan took Chen Hao’s side when she heard Ma Bing’s words.

It looked like they were about to start a fight. “Okay, okay, can you guys cut it out? We’re here to have fun at the banquet instead of listening to your arguments. Come on, let’s go, it looks like the auction is about to begin soon. We need to get closer to the stage!”

Unlike everyone else, Long Feifei put all her attention on Tuoba Jie. He was standing on the stage, with rays of lights in different colors shining on him.

Her grandfather had told her to seize the opportunity. She wondered if her grandfather meant for her to take the opportunity to be close with Tuoba Jie.

This was because of all the people in the party, in comparison with Jiang Yong, Tuoba Jie possessed a unique

temperament which appealed to her.

As for Ma Bing, he was so inferior that it was pointless to compare him with the others.

Long Feifei had heard about the Tuoba Family from her grandfather before. After all, they were the most powerful and richest family in their country. Of course, the family was very influential too.

This was one of the reasons why Long Feifei admired Tuoba Jie very much.

She wanted to get closer and have a better view of him.

Ma Bing glared at Chen Hao while the group proceeded to move toward the stage.

Initially, Chen Hao had thought of asking Jiang Yong on matters regarding the Chen Family in South Yue, but with the current awkward situation and their close approximation to the stage, their surroundings became too loud for any conversation. In the end, Chen Hao did not manage to open his mouth.

At this moment, the sweet voice of a girl whispered in his ear. "Chen Hao, don't be afraid. I'll be the first one to defend you if anyone dares to bully you today. I'm in support for all the things you critiqued just now!" Tian Xiaofan whispered in Chen Hao's ear quietly while giving him a victory sign.

Chen Hao could not help but smile and nodded back.

He thought that she was a very nice girl. Although her words were light, they touched Chen Hao warmly.

*I seldom come across such a kind girl. It's fate which has brought us together.*

*Why don't I take this opportunity to offer her something?*

Whether it was money or skills, Chen Hao did not mind granting any of Tian Xiaofan's wishes. He thought of it as a token of appreciation for her kindness.

"Ladies and gentlemen, please quiet down!" Tuoba Jie, who stood on the stage with a microphone in his hand, silenced everyone in the banquet.

*Shush!* As if it had been perfectly rehearsed before, the noisy crowd fell silent the moment he spoke.

“Everyone knows that I, Tuoba Jie, will organize a large banquet once or twice every year. During each banquet, there’s an important activity—which is an auction! For the past few years, most of the auctioned items were either antiques or some rare unique treasures. Hahaha! This year, however, the item that will be auctioned is a bit different and special!” Tuoba Jie narrowed his eyes.

“Holy smoke! If Young Master Tuoba thinks it’s special, I suppose it must really be special then?”

“Who knows? Perhaps Young Master Tuoba might auction off some kind of magical medicine this time?”

In an instant, Tuoba Jie’s announcement caused a stir at the banquet as the crowd began gossiping and speculating among themselves.

On stage, a middle-aged man walked toward Tuoba Jie. “Young Master Jie, you sure know how to make these people

anxious!" he whispered into Tuoba Jie's ear while grinning.

"Hehe! You see, this is the interesting part! Every year, I just love to see this bunch of lowly people fighting each other over petty stuff! Haha! This is why I enjoy organizing the auction every year!" Tuoba Jie smirked wickedly.

However, their low whispers did not escape Chen Hao's ears. He could hear their words clearly. Since the matter did not concern Chen Hao, he did not bother to teach them a lesson.

"Alright then, I suppose all of you are starting to get really excited about what kind of item I've prepared to be auctioned off to you guys today, am I right? Now, allow me to reveal today's item!" Tuoba Jie announced loudly.

*Cheer! Cheer! Cheer!*The audiences were thrilled as their eyes flickered with excitement. Even the experienced and knowledgeable Long Feifei could not help but wonder curiously after being teased by Tuoba Jie's words.

*What could it possibly be? For someone as*

*prominent as Tuoba Jie to be acting so secretive about the item, it must be really special!*ds.

“Alright! I will now reveal the item. The thing going for auction today is a lady!” Tuoba Jie beamed. “So, gentlemen down there, today’s your lucky day because this lady is exquisitely beautiful with an angelic appearance. She is pure and her beauty is out of this world. But most importantly, she is still a virgin!” Tuoba Jie announced.

*Cheer! Cheer! Cheer! Cheer!*

“The beauty favored by Young Master Jie is definitely not any ordinary girl! Young Master Jie, I can’t stand the suspense any longer, please bring her out and let us have a look!”

*Cheer! Cheer! Cheer!*The gentlemen were ecstatic, especially several rich young masters.

“Men, bring the auctioned item up here, so that every young master down there can have a look at it!” Tuoba Jie waved his hand.

Soon, four men carried a cardboard box

Chapter 785 A Special Auctioned Item

wrapped in white chiffon cloth and walked toward the stage...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



The entire wooden crate was wrapped tightly, but through the white chiffon covering it, one could still clearly see a long-haired girl inside.

“This is sickening. Never did I expect Young Master Tuoba to be so vicious to the point of putting girls up for auction!” condemned Tian Xiaofan angrily.

Not only Tian Xiaofan, but several other girls were also sickened by the sight of it.

At the end of the day, they were still girls. Even though some of them loved money while others lusted for power or lavish lives, most of them still had their own limits.

Therefore, they were very uncomfortable at the sight of another girl being abused in such a manner. They could not imagine how they would feel if they were the ones inside the cage being auctioned off.

However, not everyone was on the same page.

Long Feifei murmured, “You girls know nothing. To some real young masters, human rights are to be stripped infinitely.

Besides, Young Master Tuoba might behave in such a manner because he grew up in a different background. It is quite understandable when you think of it this way.”

Tian Xiaofan was shocked when she heard Long Feifei's opinion. “How could you say that, Feifei? Why would you speak up for such a man who abuses and discriminates against women? You are not such a person, aren't you, Feifei?”

Only Chen Hao stood motionless while fixing his gaze on the unkempt girl inside the cage.

“Well, I can already see flames in the eyes of many guys here, haha! Alright then, I shall not keep you guessing. Men, it's time to lift the veil and let everyone have a good look!” sneered Tuoba Jie with a wave of his hand.

Following his command, four of his underlings slowly lifted the white veil covering the cage. Then, the cage opened slowly, revealing a girl in a white dress. She was sitting in the cage with her soft and delicate arms wrapped around her knees.

She was visibly sobbing with her head buried deeply in her knees. Perhaps due to physical exhaustion, only her delicate shoulders were shaking slightly while she sobbed faintly.

"Hmph, lift your head up and let the cameraman capture your pretty face so that it can be projected onto the big screen!" barked Tuoba Jie.

"Hey, didn't you hear the Young Master's order?" Angered, the four underlings immediately grabbed the girl's hair and revealed her face in front of the public.

Tears of humiliation streamed down her cheeks, adding a pitiful look to her already lovely face. Her refined features captivated almost every single man at the scene; some girls even felt a tinge of jealousy because of her beautiful looks.

Meanwhile, two girls were also watching the scene in a corner.

One of them was fuming with rage. "F\*ck, how dare he bully that girl in such a way? I'm going to kill this young master!"

"I would advise you against making

trouble. The way I see it, this young master will die very soon.”

“Huh? Why is that so, Sister?” The girl was puzzled.

“Look over there.” Her sister pointed to a direction with her chin.

There was one man at the scene who was seething with anger at the moment. He was none other than Chen Hao, who trembled wildly the instant the girl on stage revealed her face.

The girl was Qin Ya!

Chen Hao had previously taken Qin Ya to the Chen Family's residence to recuperate from her injuries, only to have her captured along with the rest by the other Chen Family. Little did he know that Qin Ya, who used to be pure and free of all vulgarity, ended up being tortured in such a way!

Chen Hao was boiling with fury and hatred in an instant; he strode forward and shouted, “Qin Ya!”

*What did she do to deserve this? Why? Why on Earth should she be tortured like this*

*despite doing nothing wrong?*

Qin Ya, who was weak and frail on the stage, couldn't help but tremble when she heard Chen Hao's voice.

*Have I been mistaken? How could Chen Hao be here?* She immediately shifted her gaze toward the source of the sound in disbelief.

Upon seeing the man right in front of her eyes, she thought she was dreaming. She wanted to say something, but all the words were stuck in her throat; she was unable to speak.

"Huh? Do you know this girl, Chen Hao?" Tian Xiaofan stared at Chen Hao in surprise.

"Damn, it seems like this loser couldn't hold it in when he saw her beauty. Hmph, he sure doesn't look like he has the money to make a bid for her." Ma Bing smirked while standing at the side.

"Who is this rude guy? Doesn't he know that he is as good as dead if he offends Young Master Tuoba? We'd better distance ourselves from him!" said Jiang Yong with

a frown.

Tian Xiaofan had wanted to stop Chen Hao when she saw him being so emotional, but he had already walked past them toward the girl on the stage.

Everyone held their breath as they could not imagine what would happen next.

"Chen... Chen Hao, is that really you?" Qin Ya wailed and dissolved into tears instantly upon seeing Chen Hao.

"It's me. I'm sorry for being late! I'm so sorry!" Chen Hao held her tightly in his arms with his heart full of pain.

"What's going on here, Young Master Tuoba?"

"That's right, if he wants to have her, he should make a bid for her with his money instead! Who is this poorly dressed son of a b\*tch? Is he trying to snatch the beauty away?"

Many young masters below the stage were angry and resentful at the sight of Chen Hao's actions.

“He must be tired of living. How did such a loser get on board the main ship? Remember, everyone—don’t say that he’s one of us when Young Master Tuoba asks later!” Long Feifei shot a contemptuous glance at Chen Hao on the stage.

“Hey man, you seem to be a little bit impatient. This babe has a starting price of 50 million. You have to pay the amount if you want to have her! Haha!” sneered Tuoba Jie, who stood beside Chen Hao and Qin Ya.

However, Chen Hao ignored Tuoba Jie completely. He helped Qin Ya up slowly and asked, “Where are the rest of them? Are you the only one here?”

“Yes. Chen Xiao, Shen Lan and the rest have been taken away by those men. The Tuoba Family has dealings with the bad guys, and Tuoba Jie bought me from them. He humiliated me many times, but I fought him to the death!” said Qin Ya while crying.

“I see. Alright, Qin Ya, everything has passed, and you’re in safe hands now. Let’s get out of here, okay?” Chen Hao patted her shoulder before carrying her in

his arms, ready to leave.

Tuoba Jie instantly felt humiliated when Chen Hao ignored him and even intended to leave with Qin Ya. "Hmm? Who are you, you son of a b\*tch? Are you pretending that I do not exist? Do you know whose territory you're in?" he snapped.

"Young Master Tuoba, please excuse me for sending my friend home so that she can get some rest and recuperate. Be rest assured that I will visit the Tuoba Family after we settle down," said Chen Hao flatly as he turned around.

"Hahahaha!" The crowd burst into laughter at his words.

"Is this guy an idiot? Who does he think he is?" said someone among the crowd, who was amused by the fact that someone would dare to offend the Tuoba Family.

"Jeez, this guy must be a lunatic! Feifei is right, don't tell anyone that we know him!" Ma Bing was speechless as well.

"Hehe! You have some nerve, lad, but do you think I'm letting you leave with Qin Ya today without doing anything?" Tuoba Jie



raised his head and laughed.

Following that, seven men in black appeared out of nowhere and surrounded Chen Hao at once.

"I'll have them tear you to pieces alive!" said Tuoba Jie in a stern voice.

"Think of me as begging you, Young Master Tuoba. I have to take my friend home as she's very weak right now. Besides, I know the Tuoba Family is a prestigious clan that has existed for over ten generations in South Yue. Hence, I'll give you half an hour to get prepared so that you can retain your last dignity. Time's running out!" said Chen Hao with a frown.

"You bastard, who do you think you are? What nonsense are you sprouting here? Guys, what are you waiting for? Cripple him now!" growled Tuoba Jie.

## Chapter 786 Chen Hao's Wrath



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

A hint of mockery flashed across these men's eyes. Following that, they charged directly at Chen Hao like a pack of ferocious wolves.

The scene drew a gasp from everyone in the room. *Oh my god, it seems they are going to tear this impudent brat into pieces!*

"Hmph, this brat must be courting death. Isn't he aware of the Tuoba Family's standing in South Yue? What gave him the guts to offend Young Master Tuoba, of all people? Not only is he going to die, but his family will also be in danger because of him!" sneered one of the men below the stage.

However, Tian Xiaofan was full of anxiety. "Young Master Jiang, Feifei, please hurry up and think of a way to save Chen Hao using your families' influences. After all, he only offended Young Master Tuoba for the sake of rescuing someone!"

However, her plea was greeted with their indifferent expressions.

"That's enough, Xiaofan. Why are you so worked up over a dying loser? Besides, this guy is nothing but a stranger which we met

by chance,” said Long Feifei, speechless.

“But...”

Before Tian Xiaofan could finish her sentence, the men in black had pounced on Chen Hao in the blink of an eye, with malice written all over their faces.

Chen Hao raised one of his hands slightly while holding Qin Ya in the other. As he waved his hand slightly, there was a loud bang in the room. Several thousand rays of sword-light radiated from Chen Hao, slashing everything around him in an instant. As layers upon layers of dazzling sword-light shot in all directions, the men in black were slashed into pieces like sliced mutton!

*Swoosh!Swoosh!Swoosh!*These miserable men were instantly sliced into petal-like pieces that fluttered in every direction, leaving behind a thick bloody fog before they could even get close to Chen Hao!

“Aaaaaahhh!” The extremely gruesome scene made everyone take a step back in horror while some of the girls screamed hysterically.

Tian Xiaofan clapped her hand over her mouth in astonishment. *That was really the work of a master!* she thought to herself upon witnessing Chen Hao's attack with her own eyes.

On the other hand, Long Feifei, Ma Bing and the rest of the group had their eyelids twitching violently. They assumed that Chen Hao would be torn into pieces, and had never expected him to kill these men in an instant! He had such powerful techniques and abilities!

Long Feifei couldn't help but gulp in fear.

"W-what..." Scared out of his wits, Tuoba Jie took a few steps back involuntarily. *These few men were some of the best fighters in the Tuoba Family, yet this guy killed them with such ease!*

Chen Hao stared at Tuoba Jie icily. "It seems that you really are impudent."

Tuoba Jie's blood ran cold at once, and he broke out in a cold sweat. Only then did he realize how chilling Chen Hao's gaze was.

"Sir, please calm down, for I am afraid you don't understand the current situation yet.

This young master is Tuoba Jie, the heir of South Yue's richest man. He is also the Old Master's only son. Every eye in this nation is fixed on him!" said the middle-aged man as he tried to gather himself together. Then, he warned, "You may possess incredible abilities, but there are many forces in South Yue as well. Do you realize the consequences awaiting you if you hurt the Young Master?"

Chen Hao stared at the middle-aged man and Tuoba Jie wordlessly.

Tuoba Jie thought that Chen Hao had flinched at the middle-aged man's words. He continued immediately, "He's right. I am the No. 1 Young Master in South Yue, and I have the entire country and many fighters who are as skillful as you behind my back. There's a saying in China whereby a single move can cause a series of consequences. I'm sure you are pretty familiar with the saying, aren't you? If you dare to hurt me today, you'll never be able to leave South Yue alive!"

"Hehe, I'm afraid the both of you still don't understand what I meant earlier. I gave you half an hour's notice before I personally murder the entire Tuoba family to seek

revenge for my friend. Yet, you have just spent most of that time talking to me!" said Chen Hao coldly.

"What? What did you say? You'll kill the entire Tuoba Family as well?" The middle-aged man was taken aback by Chen Hao's words.

Tuoba Jie was also terrified by Chen Hao's reply.

"Therefore, whatever you say now is meaningless. Besides, I've already made up my mind to kill this Tuoba Jie!" sneered Chen Hao.

"No! Quick, Uncle Chen Ling! Save me from this mad man!" Tuoba Jie shook his head vigorously.

"You may deem the Tuoba Family unworthy of your attention, sir, but do you know how powerful the Chen Family of South Yue is?" growled Chen Ling while glaring at Chen Hao. "I am Chen Ling, a member of the Chen Cultivator Family of South Yue. How dare you threaten anyone to my face!"

"Hehe. The Chen Cultivator Family? I will

seek them out soon anyway, let alone a mere Tuoba Family right now!” Chen Hao sneered. With that, he drew a line in the air, producing a ray of sword-light instantly.

Chen Ling wanted to stop the ray of sword-light, but he was stunned by its tremendous power before he could make any move.

The power within the sword-light was simply unstoppable!

“Young Master!” Chen Ling watched helplessly as the sword-light dismembered Tuoba Jie into eight pieces.

Upon witnessing the extremely brutal manner of Tuoba Jie’s death, everyone at the scene stopped breathing.

Chen Ling couldn’t believe his own eyes. Tuoba Jie was the only son of South Yue’s richest man who possessed half of the country’s economy, yet he was dismembered alive in such a way!

Chen Ling’s mind went completely blank; he could not imagine what would happen next.



He said with a pale face, "What a vicious man you are! Do you dare to tell your name?"

"Sure. I am Chen Hao from the Chen Family of the Southern Region," answered Chen Hao as he fixed his eyes on Chen Ling.

"What? You are Chen Hao?"

Chen Ling's eyelids twitched violently.

"All this while, we've missed the biggest fish while casting our nets. I'd never expected you to show up yourself instead! Do you know that the Chen Cultivator Family has been looking for you all this while?" he asked.

"Of course, I do know that." Chen Hao smiled faintly. This was precisely the reason why he came, after all.

"No wonder Chen Haotian and the rest went missing. I suppose you have killed them as well, haven't you?" Chen Ling was shocked.

"You are right, and I didn't spare any of them!" answered Chen Hao.

His answer rendered Chen Ling speechless.

Meanwhile, the crowd below the stage were puzzled by the ongoing conversation. Nonetheless, they managed to get a rough idea of what they were talking about.

“Who is this Chen Hao? Why is he so ruthless?” Jiang Yong was surprised.

The others agreed with his words. *This guy must be on an entirely different level. He did not give a sh\*t about the Tuoba Family and the Chen Cultivator Family at all!*

“I... I don't know him. All I know is that he got off from Feifei's ship! Damn, I just knew it! Not a single passenger who could board the main ship was ordinary at all!” said Ma Bing as fear caught up with him.

At this moment, Long Feifei was also completely dumbfounded. She obviously did not know this man well enough.

“It turns out you are here indeed, Mr. Chen!”

*Boom! Boom! Boom!*

Just then, several figures flashed across the night sky with a roar, followed by the appearance of around forty to fifty expert fighters. They leaped onto the stage in the blink of an eye, making Chen Ling both shocked and terrified.

Long Feifei recognized her grandfather, Long Ye, among the fighters. She couldn't help but feel a sense of pride inside her. She shouted, "Grandpa!"

However, Long Ye did not answer his granddaughter.

Instead, he bowed slightly to Chen Hao along with the others.

"Mr. Chen, we have been looking for you for a long time," said Xiao Cangsheng and others.

"What? Mr.... Mr. Chen?" Ma Bing's eyes popped out in an instant.

Long Feifei clapped her hand over her mouth in disbelief as well.

Chapter 787 Mr. Chen



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Was he Mr. Chen from Xuanyang Palace of Ji Province all along?

The crowd's eyes went wide with disbelief.

"Mr. Chen, what should we do with this person?"

Meanwhile, Xiao Cangsheng and his people, who were standing on stage, could not be bothered about the consequences.

At first, Long Ye looked like he was put in a tight spot after witnessing Chen Hao kill Tuoba Jie. He wanted to remind Chen Hao that the Tuoba Family was the greatest family in South Yue who possessed half of the nation's fortune. Moreover, they were the King of South Yue's in-laws, and were deeply-rooted in the country.

Now that Mr. Chen had murdered the only son of Tuoba Hong on the spur of the moment, it was a grave mistake.

However, looking at Xiao Cangsheng and the rest of the people who adored Chen Hao and followed his lead, he did not say anything else.

*Sigh, since we have become enemies, we*

*shall go against each other!*

“D-Don’t kill me!”

Meanwhile, Chen Ling was terrified when he saw the murderous looks on the faces of those people with strong cultivation. He could not hold it in anymore, and finally knelt down before Chen Hao.

“You scoundrel, you’re not even worthy of dying in my hands.”

Chen Hao stared at him, grinning disdainfully.

He immediately raised one of his legs, and gently stepped on Chen Ling’s head. “Now, I command you to deliver Tuoba Jie’s body to the Tuoba Family. Tell them that whoever forms an alliance with the Chen Cultivator Family will be my avowed enemy! This is only the beginning!”

After hearing Chen Hao’s stern order, Chen Ling became extremely afraid. He nodded immediately, as if he was kowtowing to Chen Hao.

“Get lost!”

Upon hearing those two words, Chen Ling's soul nearly left his body.

He promptly wrapped Tuoba Jie's body up—which had turned into eight chunks—before crawling away hurriedly.

Meanwhile, Qin Ya passed out on the spot as she could not handle the shock any longer.

"Xiao Cangsheng, hurry up and send Ms. Qin back to recuperate!" Chen Hao ordered.

At this moment, Chen Hao trembled violently all over when he caught sight of the two silhouettes that drew his attention.

At the very end of the crowd, there were two beautiful shadows who were about to turn around and leave gradually.

They were dressed in white and had a refined temperament, which resembled a pair of fairies.

Of course, Chen Hao was not startled because of their exceptional temperament.

Rather, he was shocked by the uncanny resemblance of one of the taller ladies to Tongxin's figure from behind!

"This..." Chen Hao's eyelids were twitching violently.

Chen Hao did not act recklessly because he had confused some people for Tongxin in the past.

However, he still dashed toward the two ladies who were about to leave.

"Excuse me, ladies!" Chen Hao said anxiously while he put his hands behind his back.

The two ladies stopped in their tracks.

"How can we help you, mister? We did not offend you, did we?" asked the shorter lady in a cold manner.

"Of course not. I noticed that this lady here looks very similar to my lover who has been missing for years. I have been searching for her painstakingly, hence..."

"There are many people who look alike in this world. Sir, you must miss her so much,



but we really don't know each other!" answered the tall lady nonchalantly.

However, as soon as she started talking, the veins in Chen Hao's body burst immediately. His eyes reddened and became watery in an instant.

After mustering up a lot of courage, Chen Hao finally blurted out gruellingly. "Tongxin! Tongxin, it really is you!"

She had the exact same voice and figure as Su Tongxin. Chen Hao felt like he was dreaming.

*Tongxin, I never thought that I would be able to meet you here! I really did not expect it!*

At that moment, Chen Hao walked hastily toward the lady. "Tongxin, it's me, Chen Hao!" Chen Hao grabbed the lady's arm.

"Huh? How cheeky of you!" The lady was shocked before bursting with rage when Chen Hao grabbed her by her arm.

Her arm quickly turned red. A faint layer of dragon scales seemed to have appeared on her arm with red gleam radiating from it.

Upon feeling the hot sensation on his palm, Chen Hao released his hand immediately before taking a few steps back.

Then, the lady looked Chen Hao dead in the eyes, staring at him furiously.

Her cheeks even started to flush.

“How dare you disrespect me?” exclaimed the lady.

Chen Hao started breathing rapidly when she saw her face.

*It's Tongxin, it really is Tongxin! She looks exactly like her! Tongxin, I've finally found you!* Chen Hao was visibly moved.

“Tongxin, take a closer look. Don't you recognize me anymore? I am Chen Hao. How can you not recognize me? Four years ago, you encountered a shipwreck and you were kidnapped. I have been looking for you for four whole years!” said Chen Hao, his eyes welling up.

At this moment, the two ladies exchanged gazes. The taller lady's eyelids twitched and she furrowed her brows.

Without waiting for a reply, the shorter lady—who was just as puzzled—was about to speak up when the other one stopped her. She shook her head subtly, hinting at her not to make any thoughtless remarks.

“Sister, this gentleman must have mistaken me for someone else. We really don’t know who he is. It’s late, we should make a move!” As soon as she finished talking, the two ladies’ silhouette gradually faded from sight, heading toward the sea. Everyone there was stunned when they witnessed this scene.

As for Chen Hao, he still could not wrap his head around it. It really was Tongxin, but why did she avoid him when she saw him? Furthermore, how could she not recognise him? That was impossible!

Chen Hao would never let Tongxin leave his side again.

He quickly went after them, but their art of flying was too advanced.

Eventually, the two of them had vanished from the horizon without any traces by the time Chen Hao got there.

Chen Hao was left feeling depressed as he watched the calm surface of the sea with discontent.

At that moment, a huge ship had docked at the shore of an island.

The brightly lit ship looked magnificent.

The incredible thing about the ship was that it kept flickering, appearing and disappearing as if it had magical powers.

One would have thought that it was a night light if they did not pay close attention to it.

“Phew! Ruoxuan, that was a very close call. However, it seemed like the man knew Tongxin very well. You went out disguised as her, so that was why he mistook you for Tongxin!” said the shorter lady.

“I think so too. Nevertheless, how did Tongxin know anyone from here?”  
Ruoxuan could not comprehend this.

Her name was Qin Ruoxuan; beside her was her younger sister, Qin Ruoxi.

Because of their playfulness, they decided

to go to a crowded place to have fun.

However, they did not expect to meet anyone there.

“He must have known Tongxin back then. He even mentioned her full name, saying that she was his lover. Damn it! This is too much to take in. I think we should tell Tongxin about this, shouldn’t we?” said Qin Ruoxi hastily.

“Wait a minute, Ruoxi!” Qin Ruoxuan yelled and stopped her sister.

“What is it?”

“Let’s not tell her just yet. Think about it, if you tell her about it now, aren’t we telling her that we just casually entered the mortal realm? If father were to know about it, we will be grounded. Let’s not tell her about this yet. Moreover, if Tongxin really knew someone from there, she would have gone to look for him already! So, there is no need for you to make a big deal out of this,” said Qin Ruoxuan.

“Alright then. However, Ruoxuan, I think you should use your own looks to meet people next time. There is no need to

compare yourself to Tongxin. Ever since you arrived here, you have experimented countless times wanting to know who is prettier. Aren't you tired of it yet?" Qin Ruoxi laughed as she said it.

"Alright, alright, I got it!" said Qin Ruoxuan impatiently. At the same time, her face started to get incredibly hot.

She raised her fair wrist to look at the spot where Chen Hao had grabbed her.

She had been pure and innocent since she was young. That was the first time a man had grabbed her wrist...

Moreover, the thought of his powerful aura made her heart skip a beat...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Ruoxuan, Ruoxi, where have you guys been?” Just as the two sisters were buried in their respective thoughts, a sweet voice called out to them.

“Tongxin, you’re here. We were just...” Qin Ruoxi was about to tell Su Tongxin what had happened earlier instinctively, but she was signaled by Qin Ruoxuan to keep it a secret. Qin Ruoxi came to her senses just in time and did not tell Su Tongxin the truth. “Oh nothing, we were just enjoying the beautiful view of the ocean out here!” she said.

Su Tongxin smiled softly and nodded. “We were sent by my godfather to negotiate with the King of the Realm here. I know that it isn’t an easy task, and it can be quite mundane too. Despite that, I think we have to obey godfather’s words and avoid moving around as we please!” said Su Tongxin.

“Alright, Tongxin. By the way, the sedatives which I’ve asked my friend to get for you have arrived. You always get serious headaches late at night. I heard that there are some unique herbs here in this world which are good for relieving such pain; I’ve asked my men to collect all of them for

you!” Qin Ruoxuan changed the subject immediately, using those expensive and unique herbs she asked her men to buy as an excuse to divert her attention. At the same time, she was rather curious about Su Tongxin, and asked cautiously, “Speaking of which, Tongxin, are you familiar with this world?”

*Su Tongxin’s origin is a mystery. She doesn’t know any cultivation skills, but she is quite a smart person. She used to serve alongside grandmother, who trusted her very much. Later on, father took her in as his goddaughter, and she became the main representative for negotiations, Qin Ruoxuan thought to herself.*

To be honest, she was slightly jealous of Su Tongxin; she felt that she was better than the latter in terms of experience, appearance and ability.

*She used to be grandmother’s servant; what’s so special about that?*

*Why do I have to listen to her orders?*

*Besides, it seems like a powerful guy from Earth is also in love with her!*



*I suppose the rumor is true after all; Su Tongxin is indeed from Earth.*

“Eh? I’m not familiar with this world. But, how should I put it? Although I am new to this world, I feel that this place is rather familiar at the same time. Especially whenever I come here, my heart will often pound rapidly for no reason. I don’t even know why!”

Su Tongxin looked up and gazed at the distant, deep ocean worriedly.

She did not know what was happening to her.

She could not remember anything from her childhood—not even a single memory from her past.

However, the figure of a man would always appear in her mind late at night.

The man did not appear to be strong or muscular, and his figure was slightly blurred around the edges.

Even so, Su Tongxin could feel his affection for her clearly.

*Who is this man?*

Especially whenever she came down to Earth, it seemed that the particular voice deep down in her heart got louder!

A figure leaped from the distant sky onto the deck when the three girls were sitting in silence.

“Miss Su, Miss Ruoxi and Miss Ruoxuan, my master is organizing a national banquet in South Yue. All of you are invited to join us,” said the servant.

“Alright, please send our gratitude to your master. We’ll be on our way to the banquet as soon as we’re done packing!” Su Tongxin agreed with a nod.

“Ah!”

Meanwhile, a cry of agony and grief broke through the entire Tuoba Family.

When Tuoba Zhen, the Head of the Tuoba Family, saw the heavily mutilated body of his son, he fainted several times. He was hysterical, and he was filled with extreme grief.

The Tuoba Family had several thousand years of legacy with a profound background. There were also many experts serving the family.

As a result, the family members were very arrogant and liked to do whatever they pleased most of the time.

However, Tuoba Zhen had never imagined such misfortune to befall his son this time.

At the banquet held in the National VIP Hall, Tuoba Zhen caressed his son's body as he was overwhelmed with sorrow, hatred and anger. Seeing him grieving over his son, everyone was smart enough to stay away from Tuoba Zhen.

"Who killed my son?" Tuoba Zhen asked while his body was trembling violently.

"Tribal Lord Tuoba Zhen, it was Chen Hao who killed your son, the one whom the Chen Family has been looking for everywhere!" Chen Ling answered in fear.

"Chen Hao? Chen Hao!" Suddenly, Tuoba Zhen's eyes turned crimson red with fury and a murderous look crossed his eyes.

There was a middle-aged man seated at the side. The well-dressed man was a member of the royal family.

“Tuoba Zhen, please accept my condolences on the passing of your son. I will send a team of my men to capture Chen Hao immediately. I shall order him to be brutally tortured to avenge my nephew!” the middle-aged man shouted.

“No, my Tuoba Family will hunt him down, cut him to pieces, eat his flesh and drink his blood!” Tuoba Zhen bellowed as tears rolled down his cheeks.

“With just the two of you fools, do you think that you are able to capture Chen Hao? It is no wonder your son met such a violent death. Besides, judging by his temper, Chen Hao will find you first even if you don’t find him! Hehe! That foolish kid, he must be blinded by rage now, killing all those people and using all these tricks to lure me out! Therefore, the Tuoba Family cannot escape him either! Besides, you guys are like a bunch of useless, defenseless little bugs before him, completely powerless against his attacks!” Suddenly, an elderly man in a black cloak walked slowly out from behind the

curtains in the National VIP Hall.

“Ah! Tribal Lord C-Chen Diancang!” Chen Ling broke out in a cold sweat when he saw the elderly man. He immediately knelt down and kowtowed to the man in fear.

Even Tuoba Zhen and an aristocrat like Lord Liang were terrified when they saw the elderly man, who suddenly appeared before them. Both of them greeted him with utmost respect.

“State Advisor, why... why would you say that?” Tuoba Zhen asked with grief.

“Because I am one of the very few people in the world who understands him the most!” As he spoke, the elderly man slowly removed his black cloak.

If Chen Hao was here, he would be very shocked to see the elderly man.

Indeed, the man was none other than Chen Diancang. He was Chen Hao’s grandfather, the person whom he used to respect very much.

Of course, reality proved that the man was no longer his grandfather, but a

mastermind behind all the incidents that happened.

Especially now, the current Chen Diancang had a pair of crimson red eyes. His lips were in a horrifying shade of dark purple, and there was a strange red marking on his forehead. With a half-human half-demon look, the man appeared freakish and sinister.

“Hehe! As a part of my grand plan, I pretended to be his grandfather for a period of time. I put on my best mask, disguised myself as his loving grandfather and used him. At the same time, I let him grow and mature gradually. It’s like growing a seedling myself; I watched it grow day by day with my own eyes and witnessed it bloom and bear fruit. Finally, just as I was about to pluck its fruit, a little accident occurred! That’s all. Like I said, I know him very well!” Chen Diancang smiled faintly.

“Eh? Is Chen Hao the product of the Infant Essence of Nine Colors which appeared over twenty years ago? It was an unusual occurrence of a natural phenomenon that prompted investigations from different parties around the world,” said Tuoba Zhen

in shock.

Lord Liang, who stood at the side, took a deep breath and said, “As the State Advisor mentioned before, the Infant Essence of Nine Colors—also known as the Essence of Nine Cycles—is the strongest energy in the world. Whoever obtains the energy will have eternal life. Over fifty years ago, State Advisor, you saved a fisherman couple and gave them a large amount of wealth just to get the Infant Essence of Nine Colors, which would soon descend on their grandchildren. Since Chen Hao is so powerful, I suppose he has the Infant Essence of Nine Colors?”

“That’s right. Mara had also bestowed me the power to foresee everything. In order to have it all to myself, I had to perfect my plan and make sure the entire plan was flawless enough to avoid any trouble. However, I didn’t expect someone to help him secretly during the process, which almost ruined my whole plan!” Chen Diancang could not help but clench his fists tightly when he thought about it...

Chapter 789 Of Course I Know Him



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



“State Advisor, do you mean that you didn’t expect Chen Hao to become so powerful?” Lord Liang asked.

“Yes, I have underestimated the power of the Essence of Nine Cycles, for it has the ability to cause a great and shocking change in a person. Chen Hao has become the King of Kings just after a few years of training. His cultivation base can even rival mine now! This kind of shocking improvement has been thought to be impossible throughout the history of mankind, even for the most talented person in the world! The most annoying thing is the one who has been secretly helping Chen Hao. Without his help, Chen Hao wouldn’t have improved so quickly! His improvement is so rapid that even I have trouble controlling him now. That’s why I have to hide behind the shadows!” Chen Diancang said.

*Gasp!* Tuoba Zhen and Lord Liang gasped in fear when they heard Chen Diancang’s explanation. “The top seven most powerful cultivators of the People’s Palace control everything in the world. Does it signify that Chen Hao is also part of the top seven expert cultivators who are the seven Kings of Kings?” Both of them had the shock of their

lives.

The State Advisor was right. If they were to go and seek revenge from Chen Hao recklessly, they would get themselves killed.

“Yes, that’s the true power of the Infant Essence of Nine Colors. Of course, that’s what makes it so unique and desirable too!” Chen Diancang smiled faintly.

“State Advisor, is there really no other way to kill Chen Hao? He killed my son in cold blood. I, Tuoba Zhen, will not rest in peace without avenging my son’s death! State Advisor, please think of any way to kill Chen Hao!” Tuoba Zhen knelt down and pleaded.

“Hehe! Don’t worry, I will not let Chen Hao improve his cultivation skills any further. Now, I have his family. If I am able to capture one more person, I will have control over two-thirds of his life. Hahaha! By that time, I’m sure he won’t be able to escape from me anymore! When the time comes, we will have no problem killing Chen Hao with a little help from the Dragon Massacre Formation—the ultimate spell formation passed down from the

Ancient Civilization of South Yue. The most lethal weakness of the boy is his soft-hearted nature. He cares about almost everything in the world, and I am going to be his worst enemy and nightmare! I, Chen Diancang, am a ruthless man who will stop at nothing to achieve my goal!" Chen Diancang clenched his fists tightly.

As for Tuoba Zhen and Lord Liang, they stared at Chen Diancang with their bulging eyes.

"State Advisor, do you really want to use the great Dragon Massacre Formation? To activate the formation, it needs..." Lord Liang asked with a trembling voice.

"I said that I will stop at nothing to get what I want! A little sacrifice is nothing compared to the importance of obtaining the Infant Essence of Nine Colors! All sacrifices and prices will be worth it in order to obtain the energy!" Chen Diancang said with a cruel voice.

The Dragon Massacre Formation was left behind by a great God from the Ancient Civilization. Its power was so overwhelming that it could kill powerful

cultivators who were King of Kings in a split second. Naturally, a huge sacrifice was needed to activate the formation. However, both Tuoba Zhen and Lord Liang did not dare to go against Chen Diancang's will.

They asked, "State Advisor, as you mentioned just now, what is the last lifeline of Chen Hao?"

"Hehe! Now, we have his family, whom he cares about very much. The only one who's missing right now is the woman he loves. As long as we can get our hands on both his family and his lover, we don't have to worry about anything no matter what happens. All that's left to do is to make sure that the Dragon Massacre Formation is carried out successfully!"

"Understood. However, where can we find the girl?" Tuoba Zhen asked.

"She's just around the corner. The girl is Su Tongxin, who is currently on her way here from the Border Realm. She is the woman that Chen Hao loves. When she's here, all we need to do is to control her, that's all!" Chen Diancang smiled.

“What? You mean Miss Su Tongxin from the Border Realm? How can we possibly hold her captive? You know perfectly well that we have a partnership with the Border Realm!” Lord Liang was startled.

“Hmph! F\*ck the partnership! In recent years, powerful forces in the Border Realm have been luring the seven Kings of Kings with all sorts of cultivation energy sources. As the King of Southern Asia, I, Chen Diancang, have been pretending to be their puppet all this while. Why have I been enduring all these humiliations? It is all for the Infant Essence of Nine Colors! As soon as I get my hands on it, the Border Realm will be nothing to me! We shall go according to plan when the three girls arrive later!” Chen Diancang commanded firmly.

A huge, dark aura emitted from his body, which frightened everyone in the room. They simply nodded their heads in agreement with Chen Diancang.

Chen Diancang smiled triumphantly. *Hao, I think it's time for us to meet each other. What's more, I'm afraid this will be the last time we will see each other!*

.....

Coming back to Chen Hao, meeting Su Tongxin had made him feel hopeful again.

*Tongxin is still alive. However, she has lost her memories for some reason.*

*At the end of the day, she is still alive. I have no regrets as long as I get to see her again in this life!*

Chen Hao raised his hand and looked at his burned palm.

*Now, I've reached the top of the world and become the King of Kings.*

*But I did not expect Tongxin to become so powerful in the Border Realm.*

*The fiery aura from her body can actually break right through my Celestial Vital Energy.*

*Sigh!*

Chen Hao sighed helplessly.

At the same time, several strange and ghostly ships appeared in front of him.

There were about a dozen of them blocking Chen Hao's way. Upon noticing the ships, Master Ghost, Xiao Cangsheng, and the rest of the group walked out as well.

With both hands behind his back, Chen Hao looked at them and wondered where these people came from.

Then, he saw a silver-haired elderly man leading a dozen middle-aged men who leaped right onto the ship.

"They are the Daoists from the People's Palace who've come to welcome us!" Xiao Cangsheng and Lin Jiu said simultaneously.

"The People's Palace?" Chen Hao had heard a great deal about them from the duo, but he had yet to personally come into contact with them.

"I am the Daoist who has come to welcome you. Greetings, Master Chen! A few days ago, you were testing out your cultivation stage on the Testing Stone. When the People's Palace discovered the birth of another King of Kings, they were very excited and happy about it!" The

Daoist leader laughed loudly and said.

“Thank you, elder. However, I am sure that you’re not here just to congratulate me on my achievement, am I right?” Chen Hao asked. He paid obeisance to the Daoist leader by cupping one hand over another in front of his chest.

“Well, well, Mr. Chen, you are indeed a straightforward person. Of course, I’ve come here with an important mission from the People’s Palace!” The Daoist leader went straight to the point.

Noticing his clear pure eyes and etiquette, Chen Hao grew rather fond of the elderly man. Thus, he invited the Daoist leader into the cabin.

Meanwhile, the Daoist leader went straight to the point without hesitation. He said, “Mr. Chen, I’m sure you already know about the People’s Palace. But before this, I would like to introduce it in detail to you once more!” said the Daoist leader with a smile after sipping on his tea.

“I’m listening!” Chen Hao replied plainly.

“The People’s Palace has a long history



over thousands of years. It is responsible for coordinating the unequal forces between different parties from around the world in order to maintain an objective balance in the world. Certainly, People's Palace—as the name suggests—is an organizational structure consisting of several members who are powerful representatives around the world. In a way, we are like the United Nations. Hehe! There are seven powerful expert cultivators in the People's Palace. They are the Kings of Kings, who are the strongest of all cultivators. Thus, the unified result of discussions from these seven powerful cultivators will determine the prospect of matters in the world of cultivation! Each of these powerful cultivators have their own territories. Due to principles set by the People's Palace, they will not interfere in any business of the normal world! These seven powerful cultivators are the King of Northern Europe, Murray Clive; the King of North Desert, Peter; the King of South Island, Lin Yizong; the King of East Asia, Yagyugawa; the King of North America, Odie; the Sea God, Fate; and also... Mr. Chen, the one you are already familiar with, the King of Southern Asia, Chen Diancang!"

Chen Hao's eyelid twitched slightly when the elder mentioned Chen Diancang's name toward the end.

It seemed that Chen Diancang had concealed himself really well. Furthermore, he already had the entire region of South Asia under his control.

It was no wonder why he could always do whatever he pleased and have his own ways.

As if he noticed Chen Hao's resentment toward Chen Diancang, the Daoist leader continued, "Each of the King of Kings is extremely powerful, and they enjoy the supreme honor which everyone is envious of! They can do everything and anything they desire! As for you, you are now one of the eight most powerful cultivators in the world, and the People's Palace will need you to represent your territory," he said.

"This is for the stability of the entire cultivation world. Hence, I have nothing to oppose to, and I am very much honored to be a part of it. I will accept your request!" Chen Hao agreed.

"Great! Thank you very much, Mr. Chen. It's

## Chapter 790 The King of the North Realm

a pleasure having you in our organization. Meanwhile, we understand that your base –Xuanyang Palace–is located in the Northern region of China, Mr. Chen. From now on, the People’s Palace will address you as the ‘King of the North Realm!’” As he finished, the Daoist leader took out a badge immediately.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

## Chapter 791 Appointment

“Oh my, this is wonderful! He will be known as the King of the North Realm among the entire cultivation world!” whispered Elder Xiao and the rest, their excitement unmatched.

However, Chen Hao was calm and collected in response to this piece of news.

He had long looked past superficial things such as honorary titles.

“Ahem, there is something else. Before I take my leave, the Palace Lord has entrusted yet another matter to me, but I do not know whether to speak of it!” said the Daoist leader.

“You can just tell me!”

Chen Hao nodded.

“According to my sources, the King of Southern Asia—Chen Diancang—is related to you, Master Chen Hao. Based on the rules from the People’s Palace, cultivators should not partake in any worldly activities, for they are two sides of the same coin. However, the grievances between both of you run deep. What’s

more, Sir, you've also killed the Young Master from the Tuoba Family... Hehe, the Palace Lord is not trying to imply anything strange by this; we just hope that both Masters could sit down and have a calm discussion for the sake of the world's stability!" suggested the Daoist leader.

"You've got it wrong, leader. I am not the one who is relentlessly entangled in this matter; as a matter of fact, there is someone who is chasing me persistently. Since you have brought this up, you have my word that I will personally meet Chen Diancang to discuss the matter when I have the chance. However, there is one condition—he has to release all of my family members first!" said Chen Hao vaguely.

After all, even the dumbest person would be able to understand the situation.

Chen Diancang had been scheming for generations just to get rid of Chen Hao.

He would certainly not give up so easily just because the People's Palace had advised him to do so.

Furthermore, Chen Diancang should pay

the price for all the times that he had brought harm to Chen Hao himself.

Not to mention that Chen Hao had already discerned the hidden meanings behind the words of the People's Palace regarding this matter.

It was not to involve the innocent, and also not to meddle in worldly affairs.

It was certainly not difficult to do these things.

"How nice! This way, I can return home to make my report! Until next time, Lord Chen!"

"Hey, this is really great! King of the North Realm sounds so fancy!"

After the Daoist leader left, the excitement from everyone present was immeasurable.

A lot of discussion ensued, but Chen Hao did not manage to calm his restless heart.

There were many things waiting for him in the future that needed to be done.

Right now, his only hope was for his family

to be safe and sound.

*Bang! Bang! Bang!*

At that very moment, a violent tremble suddenly shook the steamship.

The waves of the sea churned even more aggressively.

“Hmm?”

Chen Hao frowned.

He cast a spell and the waves of the sea returned to its former calmness.

At the same time, this sudden powerful wave of energy caught Chen Hao's attention.

He immediately opened his Divine Eye, and scanned through the area immediately.

A short while later, Chen Hao retrieved his Divine Eye.

“You guys should remain calm! I'll go have a look and return soon!”

Chen Hao spoke with a tone of

## Chapter 791 Appointment

indifference. His voice still hung in the air, but his person had already vanished from the scene.

There were many large mountains surrounding the area of South Yue.

There was a mountain named Mt. Hope's Peak. It was named as such due to its summit that reached far above the clouds.

It seemed as though it was the place where the heavens and the earth met.

One could see the skies, the mountains, and the land from up there—hence the name Hope's Peak.

Right now, the clouds and mists drifted near the summit of the mountain.

On the peak of the mountain was a pavilion. Standing in the middle of it was an old man dressed in a black robe, his hands placed behind his back as he gazed at the endless mountains and rivers before him.

There weren't many traces of people here as it was too high up above.



Chen Hao walked over leisurely.

“Just a few months ago, I felt incredibly sad because I thought you had passed away. Back then, you were still the grandfather I had always respected. I was proud to have such a wonderful grandfather like you, and you were the one who let me experience the warmth of a family!”

Chen Hao looked at the back of the old man with a bitter smile on his face as he spoke.

“Hehe, Hao, it seems that your strength was not the only thing that had increased valiantly in such a short time period, but your temperament has also undergone much change. I was just thinking about how you would react when you saw me, such as the expression on your face and the reaction you would have. Either way, I’m sure they would’ve been just as interesting. Just like what you mentioned earlier, there have been many twists and turns that have taken place in the last few months!” said Chen Diancang as he turned around slowly.

Their eyes met, and both of them were

strangely calm.

“Like what you’ve said, I am not the same person that I was in the past!”

Chen Hao calmly replied, “I believe that both of us are aware of the reason for meeting today, so why don’t we get straight to the point? Release my family members, for they have absolutely nothing to do with the grievances between us!”

“Release them? Hehe, I will certainly release Jindong and the rest, even your beloved Su Tongxin!” said Chen Diancang.

“Hmm? You have captured Tongxin as well?” asked Chen Hao, who felt a little horrified.

“Yes, Tongxin was captured by several officials from the League of the Sun, but she did not die. This time, she made her way down to Earth as a representative of the Border Realm. I know that you have always wanted your family to be reunited, so I brought her here to stay together with Jindong and the rest!” said Chen Diancang.

“You’re a despicable man!”

Chen Hao was furious.

Right now, his hands grasped his sword tightly.

In the blink of an eye, a violent flash of light shot toward Chen Diancang.

He had intended to provoke Chen Hao today.

However, Chen Diancang's eyes couldn't help but twitch when he saw the full extent of Chen Hao's powers.

He truly was the King of Kings! This blow was very strong and impactful!

Chen Diancang spread both of his palms apart.

"Protection of Mara!"

In an instant, a black glow coagulated and formed a transparent dome that wrapped itself around Chen Diancang.

*Bang!*

The golden and black lights collided against each other with great force.

The lights shone brilliantly for a short while.

With a burst of air, it swept away all life from the grassy trees on the peak of the mountain, and the plants withered instantly.

*Boom!*

The pavilion where Chen Diancang had been standing shattered, its bits and pieces flying in every direction.

For a while, dust clouded the air and debris filled the skies.

In the beginning, Chen Diancang easily withstood Chen Hao's blade of light.

After all, he was also a Third Tier Cultivator.

But what happened next was something that he had never expected.

The strange swordsmanship of Chen Hao's evolved suddenly.

It seemed as though countless forces supported and pushed the golden light

forward.

As the sword grew larger and larger, it was clear to see that it was also progressively getting stronger.

*Crunch!*

Just as delicate as glass, Chen Diancang's Protection of Mara instantly shattered into pieces.

That wasn't good!

At that moment, Chen Diancang immediately withdrew himself and dodged the blow.

*Bang! Bang! Bang!*

The ground split open, and the gleam from the sword rushed toward the cliff on the opposite side, leaving behind a pit which was three to four meters deep!

Chen Diancang took a few steps back in succession. He had only managed to stabilize himself when his heels reached the end of the cliff.

"What?"

Chen Diancang had his eyes wide open as he gasped for a breath of air.

“What sort of swordsmanship is this? Where have you learned all of these?” asked Chen Diancang.

“I learned it in the Celestial Techniques. There was a set of swordsmanship methods called the Nine Heavenly Swords! It was specifically made to defeat the likes of you who turn to the dark arts!” said Chen Hao coldly.

“You’ve actually turned out to be such a smart child. It seems like you have already acquired all there is to be inherited from the Celestial War God. But Chen Hao, don’t ever forget that we are both Third Tier Cultivators, the highest existence in the whole world. Therefore, don’t assume that I will be easily defeated by the likes of you just because you have obtained a strong and powerful technique!”

“I have been working hard all this while. Why don’t we come to an agreement? Let’s meet at the Dragon Pagoda in South Yue to engage in a decisive battle at noon tomorrow. I will also bring your family, so let us determine the outcome of who gets

## Chapter 791 Appointment

to live and die!” Chen Diancang said coldly with his hands held behind his back.

Even though his face was expressionless, both of his purlicues—the flesh between his thumb and forefinger—had been badly ripped apart, and it was a bloody mess of flesh and blood. The veins on his arms bulged and trembled violently...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Okay, I understand. Let us put this to an end once and for all!” said Chen Hao calmly.

After Chen Hao had departed the area, a few figures appeared by Chen Diancang's side.

“Master, I think that you have overestimated Chen Hao, and there really isn't a need to put the Dragon Massacre Formation to use in order to deal with him. Aren't you thinking too highly of him?”

“That's right, Master! Chen Hao has yet to satisfy his bloodlust during the battle with you just now. Hmph, even though he is now the King of the North Realm and is as famous as you are, he still has a long way to go before he can catch up to you!”

These two people were obviously confident in Chen Diancang's abilities.

They were super-powerful Eighth Tier Cultivators themselves.

“Pah!”

Before the two of them could finish their song of praises, Chen Diancang fell to his



knees after vomiting a mouthful of blood.

“Ah? Master!”

Both of them were horrified.

“Don't touch me! My meridians have been injured by Chen Hao's vital energy! If I'm not careful, I could risk my life!”

Beads of sweat continued to fall from Chen Diancang's forehead as his body shook violently.

He stared unconsciously toward the direction where Chen Hao had left.

His eyes were filled with a sense of dread.

“I am unable to reach Chen Hao's current level of strength as he is too strong. I stand no chance of winning tomorrow's battle!” lamented Chen Diancang.

“Then... Then Master, what should we do?”

Both of them were visibly nervous.

“As of right now, only the Dragon Massacre Formation will be powerful enough to defeat Chen Hao. Without this, I'm afraid

that nothing else will be able to stop him. The Chen Hao we saw today has already become the strongest person on earth!”

Chen Diancang had a complex look on his face as he spoke.

“Hurry! Go back and get the Dragon Massacre Formation ready!” he shouted.

The news of the decisive battle between the two individuals began to spread rapidly.

In an instant, the battle became the talk of the cultivation world and among international elites.

As soon as the new King of the North Realm rose, he would be battling against the King of Southern Asia.

It would definitely be a very epic battle to witness firsthand.

Many expert cultivators and wealthy families came to know about it, and traveled to South Yue overnight.

In a short amount of time, mixed opinions began to form in South Yue; major forces

had also placed their bets on who would win.

Some even looked into Chen Hao's background.

After all, the matter had indeed escalated to the point of battle.

Choosing the wrong side or making the slightest mistake could greatly affect the future development of which family would reign as powerhouses.

Such loss was not worth it at all.

Thus, the large powerhouses quickly began to scramble and pick a side to show their support.

It was worth mentioning that the new King of the North Realm was assumed to be unpopular among the people, yet no one could have predicted the sheer amount of families who still chose to take his side.

For example, the second-rated families located in South Yue; Jiang Yong's Jiang Family was one of those families in support of Chen Hao.

Tonight, Chen Hao felt the same restlessness the people felt.

Right now, he was alone under the moonlight, soaking in a warm hot spring.

Both parties had retreated for now because Chen Hao had too many things on his mind.

According to Chen Diancang, everything he had done so far was to obtain the Essence of Nine Cycles, and to secretly collude with several forces within the Border Realm.

As for Tongxin, she was in the Border Realm. She had been sent out to seek negotiations on behalf of the Border Realm only to be captured by Chen Diancang. What was more, she was now being used to threaten him.

Chen Hao didn't dare act recklessly because he had yet to officially come into contact with those forces of the Border Realm.

Just like the King of Nine Doors, one could ascertain a thing or two from the situation, such as the fact that these forces were usually very powerful.

There was also the possibility that they had some of the strongest forces in the world.

But no matter what, he had to rescue his family and Tongxin when tomorrow comes.

Chen Hao closed his eyes in an attempt to relax his mind. Instead, he placed his focus on intense cultivation, gradually forgetting about the time.

“Hmph! How is there not a single person in such a large manor?”

“Exactly! This is one of the best manors here in South Yue, and I thought we would be meeting many celebrities and bigshots here!” said someone.

A group of young adults consisting of both boys and girls gathered together. There was also a Young Master of Western origins present among them.

The manor was well-known for its hot springs; therefore, almost everyone on vacation in South Yue always made it a point to visit the place.

“When we came in earlier, the security guard at the entrance said that this place was already booked by someone. Maybe that’s why no one else is allowed to enter!” said one of the girls.

“That stupid security guard! I told him earlier that I would make sure to get him in trouble if he continued to get in our way, so there is no need to be bothered by him anymore. The most important thing is that everyone has fun tonight!” said the Young Master.

Chen Hao was currently in a hot spring tub to relieve his fatigue.

He frowned slightly upon hearing the commotion outside.

This hot spring manor was under the jurisdiction of several families, and it was meant for the exclusive use of those from the People’s Palace.

Now that he thought about it, some people might not have been happy about it, and forcefully broke into the place.

Had this happened in the past, Chen Hao would have these people thrown out with

just a word from him.

But right now, Chen Hao decided not to exert his authority in front of them.

*Oh well, if they want to come in and have some fun, I'll let them have it their way as long as they don't bother me!*

Chen Hao thought to himself in his heart and continued to keep his eyes shut.

Chen Hao did not take note of—or was too lazy to notice—the beautiful girl within the group of people. She was playing with her hair when she glanced over at Chen Hao with a surprised look on her face.

Perhaps she felt that she had simply been mistaken, so she pondered over it silently before shaking her head.

“Ranran, what’s the matter?”

The boy who was standing by her side noticed the peculiar expression on her face and asked hurriedly.

“It’s nothing, I just thought I saw someone who resembled an old friend from Ping An County. Perhaps my eyes were playing

tricks on me,” said the girl named Ranran with uncertainty.

This girl had a mature charm to herself. Although there were many pretty girls and Western beauties around her, her intellectual charm overflowed when she stood among them, and she did not lose to men in terms of her intellect.

“Hehe, there’s no way that someone else from Jin Ling City’s Ping An County could ever afford to visit such a place, right? Ranran, do you know how much money it costs to spend a night in this manor?” said the boy with glasses standing next to her.

“Perhaps my eyes were playing tricks on me. I once had a friend whose family was extremely rich. Right from the start, his father had connections with our Jiang Family. However, even with his wealth, I don’t think it is enough for him to come to South Yue. You should also know that the news of this legendary battle isn’t something he can easily come to know about just because he is from a wealthy family!”

This girl was none other than Jiang Ranran. *It has already been four years since then*, she couldn’t help but think to herself.



The current Ranran had studied abroad and gotten herself a PhD in Foreign Languages last year. Now, she was a reputable translator for the largest overseas company.

She often got to meet international celebrities and elite guests in her line of work, and had built up many affiliations with them.

She was obviously not the meek little Ranran of the past anymore.

She felt like laughing at herself when she thought about the days of her youth.

Back then, she had looked down on Chen Hao. After discovering Chen Hao's true identity as a rich second-generation son which no one knew about, Ranran felt nothing but regret, and had even wanted to die at the time.

She tried everything possible to get in Chen Hao's favor.

However, not once did he spare her a glance.

## Chapter 792 Metamorphosis

This caused her to live in decadence for a long period of time before she finally came to terms with it. She decided to just marry a man who loved her for who she was.

But fate was unpredictable. By chance, she met a chivalrous foreign tourist named John while she was working part-time as a tour guide...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

After she had gotten to know John, things became much simpler.

Ranran seemed to have ignited a whole new perspective of the world.

It was very much like a wild butterfly, who only knew the wild flowers of the vegetable fields, suddenly scoured the skies with its wings one day.

Whatever it could see, feel, and touch would equate to a wonderful paradise and a sea of flowers.

As for Chen Hao, Ranran had long since given up on him.

Indeed, Chen Hao stood out amidst all the wild flowers in the vegetable field; it was inevitable that all the little butterflies fell in love with him. However, Ranran realized just how laughable she had been back then after coming into contact with a real, legitimate sea of flowers.

“The legendary battle between the King of the North Realm and the King of Southern Asia will take place tomorrow. Ugh, the only problem is that we have no idea where the Dragon Pagoda is located, and

whether we are allowed to enter the premises. If we are able to get in, we will be able to witness the most explosive showdown of the century!”

Being stuck in the situation at the hot springs, one of the youths could not stop himself from thinking about the battle that would take place at the Dragon Pagoda the next day.

They had managed to get into this villa through their personal connections.

However, it would prove to be a very difficult task to enter the Dragon Pagoda.

“Lin Fei, your family’s industry is located in the Middle East, and you have connections with the royal family there. It is said that even company presidents will be heading to the Dragon Pagoda tomorrow. Lin Fei, would your family be able to enter?”

The Western man in glasses standing beside Jiang Ranran looked at the group of people. In particular, he was looking at the young leader of the group with respect.

“That depends on my father’s arrangements, but my father has once told

me that it is not difficult to enter the premises of the Dragon Pagoda!”

Lin Fei shook his head with a bitter smile.

This remark made everyone stare at him in envy.

Even Jiang Ranran could not help but glance sideways toward Lin Fei.

In her eyes, only this sort of Young Master could be deemed as a real Young Master.

All of his affiliates were influential people on an international scale.

“Lin Fei, will you be able to bring us along with you?”

Some of the girls looked at him with starry-eyes as they spoke.

“Hehe, I’m so sorry, but as of right now, I can bring you to any location other than the Dragon Pagoda. You are all aware that only those with great power and authority can enter the Dragon Pagoda to witness the fight firsthand!”

Lin Fei shook his head embarrassedly.

Frankly speaking, he was not sure whether he himself could attend and spectate the battle firsthand as well.

“I believe that you guys need not set off on this wild goose chase. The Dragon Pagoda isn’t that great of a place as many people have made it out to be. Earlier this morning, I was listening to their conversation when I translated for the head of a Western-European country, and they said that you needed an escort who was at least a Seventh Tier Cultivator in order to attend. It would be very easy for something bad to happen to us if we entered the place without sufficient protection!” said Ranran immediately.

“Lin Fei, we aren’t like you. We don’t have personal bodyguards to protect us!”

She didn’t forget to spare a glance at Lin Fei after she finished talking.

Lin Fei felt that Ranran’s words were very comforting, so he smiled and nodded his head.

“You must be Miss Jiang; we should really get to know each other when given the chance next time. You have an

extraordinary way with your words. By the way, I heard that professional translators would be able to follow some nobility into the Dragon Pagoda, am I right?" Lin Fei said with a smile.

"Yes, but we are only allowed access to the outside areas of the place; we aren't allowed entry to the main area. I heard that the new King of the North Realm possesses a great deal of power—even the King of Southern Asia had to take some precautionary measures against him. Hence, some leaders are not permitted to enter the main area of the Dragon Pagoda!" replied Ranran.

Both of them took turns to speak in a cordial manner.

"Guys, look! Who is that?"

Suddenly, one of the boys shouted and pointed in a certain direction.

At this moment, everyone diverted their attention over there.

Even Ranran had turned around to take a look.

They saw a lady in a white bathrobe. She had a tall figure, and her long hair flowed behind her as she walked to the side of the hot springs leisurely.

She had a very refined appearance.

It made all the boys look at her from the corners of their eyes shyly.

It was as if the moment was frozen in time.

Not long later, somebody finally recovered their senses and reacted to the situation.

“It’s Su Yun!”

“It is the No. 1 Beauty of Asia, Su Yun! She’s an international celebrity!” cried out some of the boys unexpectedly.

“Damn, what is she doing here in South Yue? Furthermore, why is she wearing something so sexy tonight?”

Some of the boys started to have filthy thoughts about her.

After all, the No. 1 Beauty of Asia—Su Yun—was a divine goddess in the eyes of



these boys.

The forces supporting her from behind were extremely influential.

Ever since she skyrocketed to fame, many wealthy families wanted her for themselves.

However, nobody had ever succeeded in getting hold of her.

Lin Fei also looked at her from the corner of his eyes. He had to admit that this girl was truly outstanding.

Even Jiang Ranran threw an envious look her way.

There were also those who looked at her in surprise.

A shy expression flashed across Su Yun's pretty face.

It was very surprising indeed.

Today, she had been urged by those unseen forces who supported her from behind to keep a King of the Realm company in order to get into his good

books.

If it were for any other reason, Su Yun would rather die than agree to it.

But he was a King of the Realm, the pinnacle of all existence in the entire world.

Facing this sort of hero, were there any girls who would be unwilling to do so?

However, she did not expect that so many people would be present here today.

Su Yun felt very surprised.

“Goddess Su Yun, it’s a pleasure to meet you!”

Some of those boys hurried to her side and greeted her excitedly.

Su Yun simply ignored them and looked around the area until she fixed her gaze on the elegant man in the hot spring.

She had seen his photo before.

At that moment, thoughts of this man occupied her entire heart and mind, and

there was certainly no place for any other person who stood on the sidelines.

She ignored them and walked over to Chen Hao with a smile.

“Hmm?”

Everyone saw how Su Yun had bluntly ignored Lin Fei’s friends.

In particular, Lin Fei felt as if he had lost all dignity and wanted to die.

Nobody had ever dared to disgrace him like this since his days as an infant.

“Hey, Su Yun, are you crazy? How dare you ignore my brothers? Didn’t you see that they were greeting you just now?”

Lin Fei was annoyed as he walked up to Su Yun immediately.

By then, Su Yun had already arrived at Chen Hao’s side.

She calmly replied to Lin Fei before the magnificent Chen Hao, “I’ve come here tonight to accompany Mr. Chen. Not everyone deserves my attention!”

“Damn you, you stinky b\*tch, how dare you look down on me? Do you even know who I am? How can I be compared to some loser like Mr. Chen?”

It was as if he had been slapped in the face immediately.

Lin Fei was furious and gritted his teeth.

Su Yun had a cold look in her eyes. “I have heard of the name Lin Fei before. But I do hope that you will be able to save some of your reputation here, lest you get yourself in some serious trouble!” she said.

When Su Yun heard Lin Fei’s rude words, she kindly admonished him.

She finally understood the situation. It seemed that the people present weren’t aware of the identity of this man in the hot spring.

However, Lin Fei seemed to have disregarded Su Yun’s reminder.

Instead, he glared hatefully at the calm and collected Chen Hao who was sitting in the water—someone that he really shouldn’t offend no matter the situation.

What was more, Lin Fei felt very uncomfortable as Su Yun was very straightforward with her intentions toward him.

He directed his rage toward Chen Hao instead.

*You value him and despise me, correct? Alright, I will make you regret your decision this instant; let's see who is the more powerful one here.*

Lin Fei then grabbed a glass of wine from the side.

He stared at Chen Hao from the corner of his eye, and coldly dumped the glass of wine into the pool where Chen Hao was in...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Hmph!”

Lin Fei tossed the wine glass aside after he poured the wine in the pool.

He wanted to see how the person before him would react.

Instead, shock was plastered all over Su Yun’s face.

Did he really know how influential the person before him was?

“You’re really stupid!”

Chen Hao had a white towel over his face; he was happily enjoying his bath, only to be interrupted in such a rude manner. Naturally, Chen Hao was extremely displeased.

“W-What did you say?”

Lin Fei was furious.

“You’re just a small fry. I suppose you aren’t aware of who I am? My father has connections with the Royal Family of Saudi Arabia!” said Lin Fei angrily.

Chen Hao did not say anything in reply because he heard some heavy footsteps from just beyond the bath area. There were roughly ten people, and they burst into the bath area from the outside.

They were led by an elegantly dressed middle-aged man. However, worry was plastered all over his face.

“F\*ck! Why are there so many people here?”

The middle-aged man was thoroughly shocked when he saw the scene before him.

Or it could also be said that a dreadful fear enveloped him.

He was the boss of this manor.

“President Cha, what exactly is going on here? This place was meant for my family’s guest to refresh and rejuvenate himself, so how dare you allow irrelevant people into the premises? Do you not fear for your life?”

Xiao Cangsheng’s expression was one full of anger.

At this moment, he was also frightened.

“I dare not!” President Cha shook his head rapidly.

He then yelled at Lin Fei and the others, “Who let you people in here?”

This made Lin Fei feel as if he had lost all of his dignity and reputation.

What exactly was going on on this day?

First, a beautiful female celebrity had deliberately ignored him, and now even the head of the manor had arrived to attack him.

But fortunately, he was President Cha’s acquaintance. A few years ago, he had followed his father to meet this man to establish business connections.

“You must be President Cha. Maybe you’ve forgotten, but I am Lin Fei, and my father is Lin Jianren!”

Lin Fei felt that President Cha must have forgotten about him because the sky was too dark to see properly.



Upon seeing how Lin Fei was so at ease despite the current situation, Jiang Ranran also looked at him in admiration.

As he spoke, Lin Fei walked over to shake hands with President Cha.

*Smack!*

He had never expected that President Cha would actually raise his hand and slap him across his face. "Lin? Who the f\*ck is Lin? Who allowed you and the others to break into this place?" roared President Cha angrily.

Lin Fei was slapped silly.

"President Cha, my father is Lin Jianren!"

Lin Fei couldn't believe it.

*Smack!*

"How cheap! All of you better get out of my sight!"

With a wave of President Cha's hand, a group of bodyguards appeared.

Their sudden appearance gave the group

of girls and boys a fright.

“I don’t believe that we should let them go so easily!”

At this moment, a voice called out from somewhere.

Everyone turned their heads to look at the source.

Chen Hao had already dressed himself and now stood before all of them.

However, Chen Hao calmly smiled toward Lin Fei with his hands behind his back.

“Chen... Chen Hao?”

Ranran was thoroughly shocked, as she had never expected that the person standing in front of her would actually be Chen Hao.

Now, things were a little unexpected.

“Chen Hao, how can it be you?” said Ranran.

“Jiang Ranran? So you’ve actually made your way here...”

Chen Hao was a little surprised when he caught sight of her.

Now that this matter has been raised, both of them haven't met each other in years.

"Chen Hao, do you know all these people?" Jiang Ranran couldn't help but asked in a surprised manner.

*How could it be?*

*One had to be on an international level in order to get to know all these people, so how could Chen Hao know all of them?*

"Know these people? I guess you could say that!" Chen Hao said calmly as he glanced at President Cha and the guards.

"Mr. Chen, please do not worry. I will not let this person go so easily. He has interrupted your relaxation and I will most definitely teach him a valuable lesson!"

Beads of sweat dripped from President Cha's forehead as he yelled at Lin Fei.

"Hmph! You'd actually dare?"

Lin Fei felt a bit uneasy as he saw the

number of security guards that surrounded him.

Chen Hao glanced at Ranran and then said, "I will let this matter slide on the account of my old friend here. Take this as a warning and don't do it again. Now let them go!"

The night wind was a bit chilly; Chen Hao pulled the clothes on his body tighter. He gave a cough, then turned around and left.

"D\*mn it, who does this Chen guy think he is? Can I, a Young Master, be someone that you can order about so easily like that?"

Lin Fei felt as if he had taken a beating and gotten the short end of the stick.

He was especially unhappy because the person he faced was about the same age as he was.

"Why? I've already promised to let you go, so why are you so insistent?" Chen Hao couldn't keep the frown off his face as he spoke to Lin Fei.

"What do you mean by 'why'? You with the

surname Chen, this is your territory. I dare you to come to Saudi Arabia with me and there we will see whether I can kill you without you knowing exactly why and how you've died?!"

Lin Fei could only see red as he fumed.

Jiang Ranran saw that the situation wasn't good as Lin Fei was more and more anxious.

So she could only look at Chen Hao helplessly.

"That's enough, Chen Hao. Are you so arrogant that you aren't aware of the true power the Lin family has? I know that you are rich now, but you haven't even seen how vast the world can be. There are many people who are much more powerful than you are. You've offended the Lin family's Young Master today, so do you still think that you will be able to have a peaceful life in the future?" Ranran shook her head as she spoke.

"Alright, that's enough. Hurry up and bring both Lin Fei and the rest of them away while I still haven't changed my mind. As for South Yue, this place has already

become a place of conflict, so please don't stay here any longer than you need to!"

Chen Hao was too tired to argue with them, so he simply turned around and left.

"Chen Hao, just who do you think you are? Don't you know what kind of person I've become? Don't you know just what kind of people I can contact?"

She was belittled by Chen Hao, so she was naturally very angry; her temper was about to explode.

Suddenly, someone jogged over.

"Elder Xiao, there are a few distinguished guests of the state at the door. They said they wanted to meet with you, Sir, and they've also brought along some large gifts with them!" said the staff to Elder Xiao.

Elder Xiao's forehead creased as he asked, "A guest of the state? Who is it?"

"They are all royal guests from the Middle East, as well as some very important guests from Southern Asia!" said the worker.

“What?”

On the sidelines, Jiang Ranran and Lin Fei were taken aback as they listened to the names mentioned on the list.

Ranran’s face twitched uncontrollably.

“Just what position does Chen Hao hold for all these bigshots to personally come to see him?” Jiang Ranran was shocked.

Lin Fei had just come to the realization that the person he had provoked earlier was not some ordinary common folk.

Right now, out of the late realization of his mistake, he wanted to leave this place as soon as he could.

Just as he had taken a few steps, Xiao Cangsheng held him back by his shoulder.

“Bastard, you didn’t want to leave when we allowed you to, and now you feel like leaving?” Xiao Cangsheng chuckled coldly.

“W-What do you want to do?” Lin Fei gulped and asked.

“I want to kill you guys, but that would be

## Chapter 794 Brutally Murdered

breaking the law set by the Xuanyang Palace, so I won't kill you guys. However..."

Xiao Cangsheng looked toward the pool that Chen Hao was in earlier, where Lin Fei had dumped the wine.

He smiled coldly and said, "However, although you managed to escape the death penalty, you will still face punishment. I want you to drink up all the water in this pool! If not, this old man here will promise you brats that you will certainly be brutally killed and thrown out of this place!" threatened Xiao Cangsheng.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!